The Design, Synthesis and Study of Mixed-Metal Ru,Rh and Os,Rh Complexes with
Biologically Relevant Reactivity

Jing Wang

Dissertation submitted to the faculty of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University in
partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

In

Chemistry

Karen J. Brewer, Chair
Brenda S. J. Winkel
Brian M. Tissue
Louis A. Madsen

November 30, 2012

Blacksburg, VA

Keywords: photodynamic therapy, mixed-metal, polyazine, DNA photocleavage, DNA
photobinding, rhodium
The Design, Synthesis and Study of Mixed-Metal Ru,Rh and Os,Rh Complexes with Biologically Relevant Reactivity

Jing Wang

ABSTRACT

A series of mixed-metal bimetallic complexes [(TL)2M(dpp)RhCl2(TL')]3+ (M = Ru and Os, terminal ligands (TL) = phen, Ph2phen, Me2phen and bpy, terminal ligands (TL') = phen, bpy and Me2bpy ), which couple one Ru or Os polyazine light absorber (LA) to a cis-RhIII/Cl2 center through a dpp bridging ligand (BL), were synthesized using a building block method. These are related to previously studied trimetallic systems [(TL)2M(dpp)2RhCl2]5+, but the bimetallics are synthetically more complex to prepare due to the tendency of RhIII halide starting materials to react with diimine ligands to form cis-[Rh(NN)2Cl2]+. The bimetallic complexes, [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+, [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(Ph2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(Me2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+, [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(Me2bpy)]3+ and [(bpy)2Os(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, were characterized and studied by electrochemistry, electronic absorption spectroscopy, ESI-mass spectrometry, steady-state and time-resolved emission spectroscopy.

The electrochemical properties of bimetallic complexes with polyazine ligands exhibit a reversible one-electron metal-based oxidation, a quasi-reversible RhIII/Cl2 overlapped with a small amount of RhII/Cl and an irreversible RhIII/Cl2 reductions prior to the reversible bridging ligand dpp0/- reduction. The energetically close Rh (dσ*) orbital and the bridging ligand dpp (π*) orbitals in this motif complicate analysis.
The title bimetallic complexes are efficient light absorbers due to the [(TL)$_2$M$^{	ext{II}}$(dpp)] light absorber subunit. The bimetallics display ligand-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transitions in the UV region and metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible region of the spectrum with approximately half the absorption extinction coefficient values relative to the trimetallics in the spectrum. The Os,Rh bimetallic complex, [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, displays Os(d$\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) CT transition at 521 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.8 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) and a low energy absorption band at 750 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.9 \times 10^3$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) in the near-infrared region representing direct $^1\text{GS}\rightarrow^3\text{MLCT}$ excitation due to the high degree of spin orbital coupling in Os complexes. The bimetallic complexes [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ display Ru(d$\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) MLCT transitions centered at 505, 508, 515, 516, 510 and 506 nm, respectively. The bimetallic complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ displays enhanced absorption ($\varepsilon = 1.8 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$ at 426 nm) compared to the absorption of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ ($\varepsilon = 1.0 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$ at 426 nm).

The photophysical properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes are close to those of trimetallic analogues. In room temperature acetonitrile, both bimetallic and trimetallic complexes display a weak and short-lived emission from the Ru(d$\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) $^3\text{MLCT}$ excited state. For example, the bimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ emits at 766 nm with $\Phi_{em} = 1.5 \times 10^{-4}$ (\(\tau = 42\) ns) and the trimetallic complex [((phen)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ emits at 760 nm ($\Phi_{em} = 2.2 \times 10^{-4}$, \(\tau = 35\) ns). At 77 K in 4:1 ethanol/methanol glass, the bimetallics, as well as trimetallics, exhibit a more intense blue-shifted emission with a longer lifetime, which is from the same $^3\text{MLCT}$ excited state. At 77 K, the low temperature emission from the same $^3\text{MLCT}$ state of
\[ \{\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2\}^{5+} \] blue-shifts to 706 nm with the emission lifetime of 1.8 \( \mu s \) and the bimetallic \[ \{\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})\}^{3+} \] emits at 706 nm (\( \tau = 1.8 \mu s \)). The Ru,Rh complexes \( ^3 \text{MLCT} \) excited states can populate Ru(d\( \pi \))\( \rightarrow \)Rh(d\( \sigma^* \)) triplet metal-to-metal charge transfer \( (^3 \text{MMCT}) \) excited states through intramolecular electron transfer at room temperature, which is impeded in the rigid matrice at 77 K due to the large reorganizational energy and restricted molecular motion. The emission of Os,Rh bimetallic complex \[ \{\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\}^{3+} \] could not be detected by our instruments likely due to its expected red-shifted emission which lies outside our detector window.

The Ru,Rh bimetallics display interesting and efficient photo-reactivity with DNA activated by visible light. The DNA gel shift assay, selective precipitation, ESI-mass spectrometry and polymerase chain reaction (PCR) studies suggest that Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes photobind to DNA following visible light excitation. This reactivity is not observed for analogous Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallics due to the steric protection of the Rh site in that motif. The bimetallic \[ \{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})\}^{3+} \] systems have Ru (d\( \pi \)) based the highest occupied molecular orbitals (HOMOs) and Rh (d\( \sigma^* \)) based the lowest unoccupied molecular orbitals (LUMOs), and can photobind and photocleave DNA through low-lying \( ^3 \text{MMCT} \) excited states when excited by the low energy visible light, with or without molecular oxygen. This is unusual but desirable reactivity for photodynamic therapy (PDT) drug development. The Os,Rh bimetallic complex \[ \{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\}^{3+} \] photobinds and photocleaves DNA under red therapeutic light excitation without molecular oxygen, an unprecedented result. Polymerase chain reaction experiments were used to evaluate the impact on DNA amplification of the DNA photo-modification and photo-damage induced by \[ \{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\}^{3+} \] under red light irradiation. Either photobinding or photocleavage induced by red light excitation of
[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ on DNA inhibits amplification via PCR methods, a model for \textit{in vivo} replication. Moreover, significant thermal stability of DNA photo-modification over 90 °C is required for PCR. A red light-activated drug that acts in an oxygen-independent mechanism to impede DNA amplification is unique in this field and desirable for study as a new class of PDT drugs.
Thesis Statement

The goal of this research is to design, synthesize and characterize Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes and understand the effect of component modification on the electrochemical, spectroscopic, photophysical properties and DNA interactions of the bimetallic complexes with comparison to known trimetallic Ru,Rh,Ru and Os,Rh,Os systems.
Acknowledgements

I wish to give special thanks to Profs. Brenda S. J. Winkel, Brian M. Tissue, Robert B. Moore, and Louis A. Madsen for taking time to serve in my committee and review my work with their helpful discussions and comments. I would like to express my sincerest appreciation to my advisor, Prof. Karen J. Brewer, for her guidance, support, and encouragement throughout my PhD research.

I also thank the Brewer group, especially Dr. Samatha Lake Hopkins Higgins, Jessica D. Knoll, Dr. Travis A. White, Rongwei Zhou, Dr. David F. Zigler, Dr. Avijita Jain, Dr. Shamindri M. Arachchige and Dr. Jerry Manbeck for the good suggestions and helpful discussions.

I especially thank the undergraduates I worked with, including Norm Hurst, Harjot Othee, Kyle Mullins, Giovanni Schiano-Moriello, Jerelle Downing, Vien Truong, Reece Prussin, Shashwat Sinha, Kaitlyn M. Brewer and a high school student, Jerry Newman, Jr.

I want to give my special thanks to Prof. Y. A. Liu and his wife for their encouragement and support through my study at Virginia Tech, and to the Chinese Bible Study brothers and sisters for their comfort and support.

Finally, I would like to express my gratitude to all my family members, especially my parents who always encourage me to learn new things and my husband, Xiang, who always encourages and supports me to pursue my dreams.
# Table of Contents

ABSTRACT ........................................................................................................... iii

Thesis Statement ................................................................................................. vi

Acknowledgements ............................................................................................. vii

Table of Contents ................................................................................................. viii

List of Figures ....................................................................................................... xiii

List of Tables ......................................................................................................... xxiii

List of Abbreviations .......................................................................................... xxiv

Preface .................................................................................................................... xxvi

## Chapter 1. Introduction ....................................................................................... 1

1.1. Cancer .............................................................................................................. 1

1.2. Chemotherapy ................................................................................................ 1

1.3. Photodynamic Therapy .................................................................................. 2

1.3.1. DNA as a Target for PDT ....................................................................... 5

1.3.2. The Development of Photodynamic Therapy Drugs ............................... 6

1.3.3. Supramolecular Complexes Coupling Ru(II), Os(II) Polyazine Light Absorbers to Rh(III) Centers for PDT ............................................................. 8

1.4. Redox Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes .............................. 9

1.4.1. Electrochemistry Theory and Application .............................................. 9

1.4.1.1. Cyclic Voltammetry ........................................................................... 9

1.4.1.2. Bulk Electrolytic Technique .............................................................. 13

1.4.2. Electrochemical Properties of Ru(II) Monometallic, Bimetallic and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes .................................................................................. 14

1.4.3. Electrochemical Properties of Rh(III) Monometallic Complexes .......... 16
1.4.4. Electrochemical Properties of Bimetallic Complexes ................................................. 22
1.4.5. Electrochemical Properties of Trimetallic Complexes ............................................. 22
1.5. Photophysical Properties ......................................................................................... 23
1.5.1. Electronic Excited States ....................................................................................... 23
1.5.2. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Ru(II) Monometallic, Bimetallic and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes ........................................................................... 30
1.5.3. Photochemical Properties of Ru(II) and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes ............ 33
1.5.4. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Rh (III) Monometallic Complexes .................................................................................................................. 35
1.5.5. Photochemical Properties of Rh (III) Monometallic Complexes .......................... 37
1.5.6. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic Complex .... 38
1.5.7. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical and Photochemical Properties of Trimetallic Complexes ........................................................................................................... 39
1.6. Statement of Problem and Proposed Bimetallic Complex Structure .................... 43

Chapter 2. Experimental ................................................................................................. 46
2.1. Materials ................................................................................................................. 46
2.2. Synthesis ................................................................................................................. 47
2.2.1. Monometallic Complexes ..................................................................................... 47
2.2.1.1. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ ............................................................ 47
2.2.1.2. Synthesis of [(phen)$_2$RuCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_2$ ............................................................ 48
2.2.1.3. Synthesis of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ ........................................................ 48
2.2.1.4. Synthesis of [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ ............................................... 49
2.2.1.5. Synthesis of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ .................................................. 50
2.2.1.6. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ ........................................................... 51
2.2.1.7. Synthesis of K[Rh(phen)Cl$_4$] ...................................................................... 52
2.2.1.8. Synthesis of K[Rh(bpy)Cl$_4$] ...................................................................... 53
2.2.1.9. Synthesis of [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH .................................................. 54
2.2.1.10. Synthesis of [(Me₂bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH .................................................. 54
2.2.2. Bimetallic Complexes .......................................................................................... 55
2.2.2.1. Synthesis of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)](PF₆)₃ .................................................. 55
2.2.2.2. Synthesis of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ ................................................. 56
2.2.2.3. Synthesis of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ ......................................... 57
2.2.2.4. Synthesis of [(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ ......................................... 57
2.2.2.5. Synthesis of [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)](PF₆)₃ .................................................. 58
2.2.2.6. Synthesis of [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(Me₂bpy)](PF₆)₃ ............................................... 59
2.2.2.7. Synthesis of [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ .................................................. 59
2.2.3. Trimetallic Complexes ....................................................................................... 60
2.2.3.1. Synthesis of [{(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)}₂RhCl₂](PF₆)₅ .......................................................... 60
2.2.3.2. Synthesis of [{(phen)₂Ru(dpp)}₂RhCl₂](PF₆)₅ ...................................................... 61
2.2.3.3. Synthesis of [{(bpy)₂Os(dpp)}₂RhCl₂](PF₆)₅ .......................................................... 61
2.3. Characterization Methods .................................................................................... 62
2.3.1. ESI-mass Spectrometry .................................................................................... 62
2.3.2. Electrochemistry ............................................................................................... 62
2.3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy .................................................................. 64
2.3.4. Luminescence Spectroscopy ............................................................................ 64
2.3.5. Time Resolved Emission .................................................................................. 67
2.4. DNA Photochemical Experiment ......................................................................... 68
2.4.1. Photochemical Protocols for DNA Photocleavage or Photobinding by Metal Complexes 68
2.4.1.1. Metal Complex Photolysis Using a Xenon Arc Lamp for DNA Photocleavage or Photobinding .......................................................... 68
2.4.1.2. DNA Photolysis Using a LED Array ............................................................... 70
2.4.2. Agarose Gel Shift Assay ................................................................. 71

2.4.3. DNA Selective Precipitation Experiment ........................................... 72

2.4.4. Polymerase Chain Reaction Experiment ............................................ 73

Chapter 3. Results and Discussion .................................................................. 75

3.1. The Synthetic Strategy to Make Bimetallic Complexes .................................. 76

3.1.1. The Improved Method of Making Rh Complexes .................................... 78

3.2. Electrochemical Results ........................................................................... 79

3.2.1. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complex 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 80

3.2.2. Electrochemical Properties of 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, 
[(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, and 
[(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ ......................................................... 87

3.2.3. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complexes 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 90

3.2.4. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 95

3.2.5. Summary Comments about Electrochemical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes ............................................................... 99

3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopic Results ............................................. 103

3.3.1. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complex 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 103

3.3.2. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy Properties of 
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, 
[(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and 
[(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ ......................................................... 106

3.3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complexes 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 108

3.3.4. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex 
[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ ........................................................................ 111

3.3.5. Summary Comments about Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes ............................................................... 113
3.4. Photophysical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes ........................................... 114

3.4.1. Photophysical Properties of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} Compared with Trimetallic Complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^5+ ................................................................................................................. 115

3.4.2. Photophysical Properties of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+}, \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} and \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} ................................................................. 118

3.4.3. Photophysical Properties of Bimetallic Complexes \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} Compared with Trimetallic Complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^3+ ................................................................................................................. 122

3.4.4. Summary Comments about Photophysical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes ................................................................................................................. 125

3.5. Summary of Bimetallic Complexes DNA Interations ........................................................................ 128

3.5.1. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{5+} under Visible Light ................................................................................................................. 128

3.5.2. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+}, \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} and \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} under Visible Light ................................................................................................................. 131

3.5.3. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+}, \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} under Visible Light ................................................................................................................. 134

3.5.4. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} in PDT Therapeutic Window ................................................................................................................. 144

3.5.5. PCR Method Evaluate the Effect of DNA Photo-damage by Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} on DNA Amplification ................................................................................................................. 148

Chapter 4. Conclusions and Future Directions .................................................................................. 155

4.1. Conclusions ................................................................................................................................. 155

4.2. Future Directions ......................................................................................................................... 159

References ........................................................................................................................................ 162

Appendix Table of Contents ............................................................................................................. 173
List of Figures

Figure 1.1. State diagram for a photosensitizer undergoing photochemical reactions in three types of photodynamic mechanism with different energy levels, $^1$ES = singlet excited state, $^3$ES = triplet excited state, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{IVR}$ = intramolecular vibrational relaxation, $k_{ic}$ = rate constant for internal conversion, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{en}$ = rate constant for energy transfer, and $k_{et}$ = rate constant for electron transfer, and modified from Allison, R.; Moghissi, K.; Downie, G.; and Dixon, K. “Photodynamic therapy (PDT) for lung cancer” *Photodiagnosis and Photodynamic Therapy* 2011, 8, 231-239. 

Figure 1.2. The structural picture of deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA).

Figure 1.3. The structure of Photofrin® and Foscan®.

Figure 1.4. The potential sweep function applied in a cyclic voltammetry experiment at a scan rate ($\nu$) of 100 mV/s.

Figure 1.5. Cyclic voltammogram of Fe(CN)$_6^{3-}$/Fe(CN)$_6^{4-}$ couple that follows Nernstian reversible behavior, where cathodic and anodic peak potentials are $E^c_p$ and $E^a_p$ respectively, and the analogous peak currents are $i^c_p$ and $i^a_p$ at a scan rate of 100 mV/s.

Figure 1.6. Cyclic voltammogram of ruthenium monometallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ in 0.1 M Bu$_4$PF$_6$ in acetonitrile at room temperature using Ag/AgCl reference electrode with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

Figure 1.7. Cyclic voltammograms of [Rh(phen)$_3$]$^{3+}$, at a concentration of 5.90 $\times$ 10$^{-4}$ M, using a scan rate of $\nu$ = 0.10 V/sec, (SCE: the saturated calomel reference electrode), phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; Hanck, K.; DeArmond, K. *Phys. Chem.* 1975, 79, 1828-1835. Copyright 1975 American Chemical Society.

Figure 1.8. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for [Rh(phen)$_3$]$^{3+}$ (Y is Cl$^-$ or CH$_3$CN in the solution.), phen = phenanthroline. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; Hanck, K.; DeArmond, K. *Phys. Chem. 1975*, 79, 1828-1835. Copyright 1975 American Chemical Society.

Figure 1.9. Cyclic voltammograms of [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$, 1.08 $\times$ 10$^{-4}$ M: A) $\nu$ = 0.10 V/sec; B) $\nu$ = 31.2 V/sec, (SCE: the saturated calomel reference electrode), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. *Phys. Chem. 1974*, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.

Figure 1.10. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine. (Y is Cl$^-$ or CH$_3$CN in the solution.) Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.;

Figure 1.11. Cyclic voltammograms of [Rh(bpy)2Cl2]+, 5.16 × 10−4 M: A) v = 0.10 V/sec; B) v = 32.2 V/sec. (SCE: the saturated calomel reference electrode), bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. *Phys. Chem.* 1974, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.187

Figure 1.12. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for [Rh(bpy)2Cl2]+, bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine. (Y is Cl− or CH3CN in the solution.) Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. *Phys. Chem.* 1974, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.187

Figure 1.13. The electron configuration of a singlet ground state, a singlet excited state and a triplet excited state.

Figure 1.14. Block molecular orbital diagram of an octahedral metal complex with some common electronic transitions. (IL = intraligand, LF = ligand field, LMCT = ligand-to-metal charge transfer and MLCT = metal-to-ligand charge transfer). Shaded blocks show electron filled orbitals and unshade blocks represent electron unfilled orbitals.94

Figure 1.15. Morse potential energy surface for electronic states (1GS, 1ES and 3ES) of [Ru(bpy)3]2+. bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, 1GS = singlet ground state, 1ES = singlet excited state, 3ES = triplet excited state, kΓ = rate constant for radiative decay, knr = rate constant for non-radiative decay, kIVR = rate constant for intramolecular vibrational relaxation, kic = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay.93

Figure 1.16. Jablonski diagram for [Ru(bpy)3]2+ with energy levels for the 1GS, 1ES and 3ES. bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, 1GS = singlet ground state, 1ES = singlet excited state, 3ES = triplet excited state, kIVR = rate constant for intramolecular vibrational relaxation, kΓ = rate constant for radiative decay, knr = rate constant for non-radiative decay, kic = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, and krxn = rate constant for reaction decay.

Figure 1.17. State diagram for [Ru(bpy)3]2+ with energy levels for the 1MLCT and 3MLCT excited state. bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, 1GS = singlet ground state, 1MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, 3MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, kΓ = rate constant for radiative decay, knr = rate constant for non-radiative decay, kic = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, and krxn = rate constant for reaction decay.

Figure 1.18. State diagram for a ruthenium monometallic complex undergoing photochemical reactions in energy transfer mechanism with different energy levels, TL = bpy, phen, and Ph2phen, bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph2phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, 1MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand excited state, 3MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand excited state, 1GS = singlet ground state, kΓ = rate constant for radiative decay, knr = rate constant for non-radiative decay.
constant for internal conversion, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{en}$ = rate constant for energy transfer.

**Figure 1.19.** DNA photocleavage assay for the complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (A), [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (B), and [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (C) using pUC18 circular plasmid DNA, 0.8% agarose gel electrophoresis, imaged with ethidium bromide staining, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Lane $\lambda$ is the $\lambda$ molecular weight standard. Lane C is the DNA control showing pUC18 occurs in primarily the supercoiled (Form I) with minor nicked (Form II) components. Lane MC is 5:1 base pair (BP):metal complex (MC) dark control illustrating no dark modification of pUC18 by these metal complexes. Lane MC, $h\nu$ is 5:1 BP:MC photolyzed in the absence of molecular oxygen. Lane MC, $h\nu$, O$_2$ is 5:1 BP:MC photolyzed in the presence of molecular oxygen illustrating that all three complexes photocleave DNA through an oxygen-mediated pathway. Reprinted from Mongelli, M. T.; Heinecke, J.; Mayfield, S; Okyere, B.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. *Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry* 2006, 100, 1983-1987, copyright 2006 with permission from ELSEVIER.

**Figure 1.20.** Proposed mechanism for the photo-induced binding of cis-[Rh(phen)$_2$Cl$_2]^+$ to DNA in the absence of molecular oxygen. (dG is the guanosine base in DNA.)

**Figure 1.21.** State diagram of trimetallic complex $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $^1$MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $^3$MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{et}$ = rate constant for electron transfer and $k_{rxn}$ = rate constant for reaction decay. bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

**Figure 1.22.** The imaged agarose gel showing the photocleavage of pUC18 plasmid DNA by $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$. Lane $\lambda$ is the molecular weight marker and lane C is the DNA control with no metal complex. Lane MC is a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio in dark and lane $h\nu$ MC is a complex DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio irradiated by light at $\lambda \geq 475$ nm for 20 min under argon, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Reprinted with permission from Holder, A. A.; Swavey, S.; Brewer, K. J. *Inorg. Chem.* 2004, 43, 303-308. Copyright 2004 American Chemical Society.

**Figure 1.23.** The micrographs of Vero cells after treatment of 122 μM $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$, rinsing with a clean medium, irradiated by visible light ($\lambda > 460$ nm) for 4 min: (A) immediately after photolysis (the circle shows the border of the irradiation spot); (B) after a 48 h growth period in the dark; (C) after a 48 h growth period with live cell (green) visualization with calcein AM fluorescence; (D) after a 48 h growth period with dead cell (red) visualization with ethidium homodimer-1 fluorescence, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Reprinted with permission from Holder, A. A.; Zigler, D. F.; Tarrago-Trani, M. T.; Storrie, B.; Brewer, K. J. *Inorg. Chem.* 2007, 46, 4760-4762. Copyright 2007 American Chemical Society.
Figure 1.24. The structures of proposed bimetallic complexes [(TL)₂M(dpp)RhCl₂(TL')]³⁺ (M = Ru and Os, TL = phen, Ph₂phen, Me₂phen and bpy, TL' = phen, bpy and Me₂bpy).  

Figure 2.1. The electrochemistry setup for cyclic voltammetry using a Pt disc or glassy carbon working electrode, a Pt wire auxiliary electrode and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in an electrolyte solution. Samples were deoxygenated using Ar.  

Figure 2.2. The electrochemistry setup for controlled potential bulk electrolysis using a carbon cloth working electrode, a Pt disc or glassy carbon working electrode, a Pt wire auxiliary electrode with a fine porous glass frit and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in an electrolyte solution. Samples were deoxygenated using Ar.  

Figure 2.3. Schematic of the steady state emission spectrophotometer, QuantaMaster Model QM-200-45E modified for low intensity red shifted emissions from Photon Technology, Inc. (PTI).  

Figure 2.4. The PMT response correction file generated on site following installation of the modified QuantaMaster Model QM-200-45E emission spectrophotometer from PTI with a 750 nm blaze.  

Figure 2.5. Schematic of the time resolved emission spectroscopy with PL-2300 nitrogen gas laser and a tunable PTI PL-201 dye head, monochromator selected emission detector (PMT = Hamamatsu R928 photomultiplier tube, oscilloscope = LeCroy 9361 oscilloscope).  

Figure 2.6. Schematic of experimental design for metal complex photolysis for DNA photocleavage or photobinding studies using an Oriel 1000 W xenon arc lamp including a H₂O IR filter (Oriel 17920), and Newport 455, 590, 645 nm cuton filters and a focusing lens (Oriel 6222) with a thermostated sample holder.  

Figure 2.7. The output of Oriel 1000 W xenon arc lamp and the measured spectrum of each cuton filter.  

Figure 2.8. The schematic of experimental design for DNA photolysis using a 5 W LED array (λ = 455 nm, average flux = 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10¹⁹ photons/min) (A), and an individual LED circuit (B).  

Figure 2.9. The schematics of gel shift assay process (A) and an imaged gel of supercoiled (Form I), open circular (Form II) and linear (Form III) DNA (B). The image (B) was reprinted from Prussin, A. J.; Zigler, D. F.; Jain, A.; Brown, J. R.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry 2008, 102, 731-739, copyright 2008 with permission from Elsevier.  

Figure 2.10. The picture of pUC 18 DNA and the location and sequence of the PCR primers.  

Figure 3.1. The Scigress structure of trimetallic complex [{(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)}₂RhCl₂]³⁺ (A) and bimetallic complex {(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)}³⁺ (B), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Figure 3.2 A. Building block method used in the synthesis of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)](PF$_6$)$_3$, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. ................................................................. 77

Figure 3.2 B. Building block method used in the synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_3$, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. 78

Figure 3.3. Cyclic voltammogram of trimetallic complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ (A) bimetallic complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ (B) and at the scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. .................................................. 82

Figure 3.4. Coupled cyclic voltammetry and bulk electrolysis to analyze the product of reduction of [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_3$(bpy))]$^{3+}$. Cyclic voltammogram of the complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(bpy))]$^{3+}$ at the scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN as synthesized (A) and following electrochemical reduction at −0.60 V vs. Ag/AgCl (B) at the scan rate of 100 mV/s. ................................................................. 83

Figure 3.5. The electrochemical mechanisms (I A and I B) of bimetallic complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(bpy))]$^{3+}$, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. .................................................................................. 84

Figure 3.6. Cyclic voltammograms of the complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(bpy))]$^{3+}$ in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN at varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (A) and the plot of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio ($i_i^c$/$i_i^c$)$_1$ vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (B). ................................................................. 86

Figure 3.7. Cyclic voltammograms of the bimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (A), [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (B) and [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (C) at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ acetonitrile at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline. .......................... 88

Figure 3.8. The plots of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio ($i_i^c$/$i_i^c$)$_1$ in CVs of complex [([(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(phen))]$^{3+}$, [([Ph$_2$phen]$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(phen))]$^{3+}$, and [([Me$_2$phen]$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(phen))]$^{3+}$ vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN, where dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline. .......................... 89

Figure 3.9. Cyclic voltammogram of trimetallic complex [([(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ (A) bimetallic complex [([(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(bpy))]$^{3+}$ (B) and [([bpy]$_2$Ru(dpp)]RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$phen))]$^{3+}$ (C) and at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ acetonitrile room temperature dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and Me$_2$phen = 4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-bipyridine. ................................................................. 91
Figure 3.10. The plots of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio \(i_p'/i_p\) vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) in 0.1 M Bu4NPF6 CH3CN, where dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and Me2bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine................. 93

Figure 3.11. The electrochemical mechanisms (II A and II B) of bimetallic complex [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(Me2bpy)]3+, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and Me2bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine. .................................................. 94

Figure 3.12. Cyclic voltammograms of the trimetallic complex [[(bpy)2Os(dpp)2RhCl2](PF6)3 (A) the bimetallic complex [(bpy)2Os(dpp)RhCl2(phen)](PF6)3 (B) and at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu4NPF6 in acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. ....................... 97

Figure 3.13. Cyclic voltammograms of the complex [(bpy)2Os(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+ in 0.1 M Bu4NPF6 CH3CN at varied potential scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (A) and the plot of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio \(i_p'/i_p\) vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (B), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.................. 98

Figure 3.14. The electrochemical mechanisms of bimetallic complexes [(TL)2M(dpp)RhCl2(TL')]3+ (M = Ru and Os, TL = bpy, phen, Ph2phen and Me2phen, TL' = phen, bpy and Me2bpy), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph2phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, Me2phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me2bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine. ...................... 101

Figure 3.15. Electronic absorption spectra of [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+ (solid line) and [[(phen)2Ru(dpp)]2RhCl2]5+ (dashed line) in CH3CN at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. .................. 105

Figure 3.16. Electronic absorption spectra of [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+ (black line), [(Ph2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+ (red line) and [(Me2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+ (green line) in CH3CN at room temperature, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph2phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me2phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline. ................................................. 106

Figure 3.17. Electronic absorption spectra of [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+ (black line), [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(Me2bpy)]3+ (red line) and [[(bpy)2Ru(dpp)]2RhCl2]5+ (dash line) in CH3CN at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and Me2bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine. ................................................. 109

Figure 3.18. Electronic absorption spectra of [(bpy)2Os(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+ (solid line) with a low energy 1GS→3MLCT absorption band inset and [[(bpy)2Os(dpp)]2RhCl2]5+ (dashed line) in CH3CN at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. ................................................. 112
Figure 3.19. The normalized emission spectra of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.117

Figure 3.20. The normalized emission spectra of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.119

Figure 3.21. The normalized emission spectra of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.120

Figure 3.22. The normalized emission spectra of [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.121

Figure 3.23. The normalized emission spectra of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.124

Figure 3.24. The normalized emission spectra of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda^{ex} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Me$_2$bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.125

Figure 3.25. The imaged agarose gel showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complex, [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ with DNA and the Scigress structure of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$. λ lane is molecular weight marker, C lane is DNA plasmid control, MC lane is the dark plasmid control incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:5 metal complex:base pairs) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light ($\lambda = 455$ nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.129

Figure 3.26. The Scigress structure of trimetallic complex [{(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)}$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ (A) and bimetallic complex [{(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)}$^{3+}$ (B), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.131
Figure 3.27. The imaged gels showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes, [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (A) [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (B) [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (C) with DNA and Scigress structures of [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$. λ lanes are molecular weight markers, C lanes are DNA plasmid controls, MC lanes are dark plasmid controls incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:10 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:10 metal complex:base pairs) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline, Me$_2$phen = 4,4′-dimethyl-2,2′-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. 133

Figure 3.28. The imaged gels showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes, [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ (A) [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ (B) [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (C) with DNA and Scigress structures of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL′)]$^{3+}$. λ lanes are molecular weight markers, C lanes are DNA plasmid controls, MC lanes are dark plasmid controls incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:5 MC:BP ) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, Me$_2$bpy = 4,4′-dimethyl-2,2′-bipyridine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. 136

Figure 3.29. The plots of the absorbance of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ at 515 nm remaining in the ethanolic supernatant versus time (0, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 min) following photolysis and selective precipitation of calf thymus DNA (1:5 metal complex:base pairs). The solutions were photolyzed with light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, sample points (●) and dark control (■). 137

Figure 3.30. Electronic absorption spectra of 0.1 mM [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in 10 mM Na$_2$PO$_4$ buffer solution under visible light (λ = 455 nm) irradiation from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow for 0, 30, 60 min. 138

Figure 3.31. Mass spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Rh(HPO$_4$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (A), [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Rh(OH)(HPO$_4$(phen)]$^{2+}$ (B) and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Rh(H$_2$O)(HPO$_4$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (C) showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc, where bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. 141

Figure 3.32. Imaged gel showing the photo-induced binding activity by [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ to pUC18 DNA under visible light (λ = 455 nm) irradiation from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow. λ lane is molecular weight marker, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, lane 1 is metal complex photolyzed for 20 min in the presence of pUC18 plasmid DNA, lane 2 is metal complex photolyzed for 20 min in 10 mM phosphate buffer with pUC18 plasmid DNA added following photolysis. 142
Figure 3.33. Electronic absorption spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in the phosphate buffer solution at RT (black line), and 590 nm cuton filter (red line) and 645 nm cuton filter (dark red line) where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, $^{1}$MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand transition and $^{3}$MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand transition.

Figure 3.34. State diagram of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ photobinding to and photocleavage DNA. $^{1}$GS = singlet ground state, $^{1}$MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $^{3}$MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{et}$ = rate constant for electron transfer and $k_{rxn}$ = rate constant for reaction decay, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

Figure 3.35. Inside front cover Chemical Communications. Reproduced from Wang, J.; Higgins, S. L. H.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. Chem. Comm. 2011, 47, 9786-9788 by permission from The Royal Society of Chemistry.

Figure 3.36. The imaged gels showing the complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ photobinding and photocleavage of pUC18 DNA in the absence of molecular oxygen under red light at either $\lambda_{irr} \geq 590$ nm (A) or $\lambda_{irr} \geq 645$ nm (B). $\lambda$ lanes are $\lambda$ molecular weight markers, C lanes are pUC18 DNA controls, MC lanes are solutions containing pUC18 DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ at a 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio incubated for 120 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and pUC18 DNA solutions at 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio under irradiation for 60 min and 240 min respectively under argon.

Figure 3.37. The imaged agarose gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, $\lambda$ lanes are $\lambda$ molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and pUC18 DNA solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min respectively under argon. In gel B, $\lambda$ lane is $\lambda$ DNA ladder, lane C− is a negative control with de-ionized H$_2$O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex solution at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm under argon.

Figure 3.38. Imaged gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light $\lambda \geq 645$ nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, $\lambda$ lanes are $\lambda$ molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated
for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) and pUC18 plasmid DNA solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under red light \(\lambda \geq 645\) nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min, under argon. In gel B, \(\lambda\) lane is \(\lambda\) DNA ladder, lane C– is a negative control with de-ionized H\(_2\)O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 DNA and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) complex solution at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 and 240 min with red light \(\lambda \geq 645\) nm under argon.

**Figure 3.39.** The imaged agarose gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light \(\lambda \geq 590\) nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, \(\lambda\) lanes are \(\lambda\) molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) and pUC18 plasmid DNA solutions at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio under red light \(\lambda \geq 590\) nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min, respectively, under argon. In gel B, \(\lambda\) lane is \(\lambda\) DNA ladder, lane C– is a negative control with de-ionized H\(_2\)O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) complex solution at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) complex solutions at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 and 240 min with red light \(\lambda \geq 590\) nm under argon.
List of Tables

Table 1.1. Common reference electrodes and their potentials relative to the normal hydrogen electrode. ................................................................. 10

Table 1.2. Electrochemical properties of Rh\textsuperscript{III} complexes. ................................................................. 22

Table 3.1. Electrochemical properties for Ru monometallic, Ru,Rh bimetallic complex and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic complex in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN. ........................................ 86

Table 3.2. Electrochemical properties for bimetallic complexes [(TL)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(phen)]\textsuperscript{3+}, TL = phen, Ph\textsubscript{2}phen, Me\textsubscript{2}phen in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN ........................................ 90

Table 3.3. Electrochemical properties for Ru monometallic complex and Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic complex in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN. .......... 95

Table 3.4. Electrochemical properties for Os monometallic complex and Os,Rh bimetallic complex and related Os,Rh,Os trimetallic complex in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN. ........ 98

Table 3.5. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN................................................................. 105

Table 3.6. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic [(TL)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(phen)]\textsuperscript{3+} in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN ................................................................. 108

Table 3.7. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic Complex in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN ................................................................. 110

Table 3.8. Light absorbing properties of Os monometallic complex and Os,Rh bimetallic complex and related Os,Rh,Os trimetallic complex in room temperature CH\textsubscript{3}CN. ........ 113

Table 3.9. The photophysical properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes and relevant model systems, at room temperature and 77 K. ................................................................. 127

Appendix Table of Contents ......................................................................................................................... 173
List of Abbreviations

BAS = bioactive sites
BL = bridging ligand
bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine
CV = cyclic voltammetry
CT-DNA = Calf thymus DNA
DNA = deoxyribonucleic acid
DMF = dimethylformamide
dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine
dppz = dipyrido[3,2-a;2′,3′-c]phenazine
dppn = benzo[i]dipyrido[3,2-a:2′, 3′-h]quinoxaline
dpq = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)quinoxaline
et = excited state energy transfer
et = excited state electron transfer
E_{1/2} = half-wave potential in voltammetry
E_p^a = anodic peak potential
E_p^c = cathodic peak potential
ES = excited state
ESI-mz = electrospray ionization-mass spectrometry
F = Faraday constant
GS = ground state
h = hours
HOMO = highest occupied molecular orbital
HpD = hematoporphyrin
ic = internal conversion
IL = internal ligand
i_p^a = anodic peak current
i_p^c = cathodic peak current
ivr = intramolecular vibrational relaxation
isc = intersystem crossing
k_x = rate constant of process “x”
LA = ground state light absorber
*LA = excited state light absorber
LED = light emitting diode
LF = ligand field
LMCT = ligand-to-metal charge transfer
LUMO = lowest unoccupied molecular orbital
MC:BP = metal complex to base pairs ratio
Me₂phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline
Me₂bpy = 4,4′-dimethyl-2,2′-bipyridine
min = minutes
MLCT = metal-to-ligand charge transfer
MMCT = metal-to-metal charge transfer
m/z = mass to charge
NHE = normal hydrogen electrode
nr = non-radiative decay
$^1\text{O}_2$ = singlet oxygen
$^3\text{O}_2$ = molecular oxygen
PDT = photodynamic therapy
phen = 1,10-phenanthroline
Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline
PPh$_3$ = triphenylphosphine
py = pyridine
Q = quencher
rxn = photochemical reaction
ROS = reactive oxygen species
RT = room temperature
SCE = saturated calomel electrode
TB = tris base
TBAH = tetrabutylammonium hexafluorophosphate
$^{1}\text{Bu}_2\text{bpy} = 4,4'$-di-tert-butyl-2,2'-bipyridine
TL, TL' = terminal ligand
tppz = 2, 3, 5, 6-tetrakis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine
tpy = 2, 2':6', 2''-terpyridine
UV = ultraviolet
$\tau$ = electronic excited state lifetime
$\Phi$ = quantum yield
$\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}}$ = absorption maximum
$\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{em}}$ = emission maximum
Preface

During my graduate study at Virginia Tech, I have also been involved with several projects, resulting in other publications, which are beyond the scope of this dissertation. Following is the list of publications to date from my graduate work at Virginia Tech.


Chapter 1. Introduction

1.1. Cancer

Cancer, a large group of diseases, is caused by a group of cells that grow uncontrollably invading surrounding healthy tissues.\textsuperscript{1,2} Accounting for 571,950 deaths in the United States in 2011 based on the report of the American Cancer Society, it was the second killer for Americans under 85.\textsuperscript{3} Cancer diseases have common traits which Hanahan and Weinberg summarized as six hallmarks including self-sufficient growth signals, evading apoptosis, evasion of growth inhibitory signals, unlimited replicative potential, angiogenesis and invasion.\textsuperscript{4}

The development of cancer is a multi-step process.\textsuperscript{5,6} The first step is initiation which involves DNA mutation\textsuperscript{7-9} caused by genotoxic radiation, viruses, or carcinogenic chemicals.\textsuperscript{10,11} The second step is promotion, at which the initiated cells with DNA mutation evolve to origin cells such as nodules, papillomas and polyps. These cells have the potential to become malignant cells or to exist as benignant cells. The third step is progression, whereby some origin cells become cancer cells. In the further steps, cancer cells can also break away from the original tumor and spread through the blood and lymph in the body, then colonize distant organs including liver, bone, lung and brain, and form new tumors.\textsuperscript{12,13} This process is called metastasis.\textsuperscript{14} Metastasis causes 90\% of deaths among patients who have solid tumors.\textsuperscript{14} Cancer can be treated by surgery, chemotherapy, radiation therapy, or other methods.\textsuperscript{1}

1.2. Chemotherapy

Chemotherapy treats cancer with drugs that can limit cell growth by blocking DNA synthesis, eventually leading to cell death.\textsuperscript{15} Cancer chemotherapy was started by Goodman and Gilman to treat a patient with lymphoma in 1946.\textsuperscript{16} In the trials of chemotherapy in acute childhood
leukemia, researchers first found that a combination of different drugs is more effective than a single-agent treatment. Then they learned that this combination chemotherapy could be applied to other cancers. In the efforts of developing more chemotherapeutic drugs, seven drugs (i.e., cyclophosphamide, methotrexate, vincristine, 5-fluorouracil, adriamycin, cisplatin, tamoxifen) are most used.

Chemotherapy has two common limitations in clinical practice. First, antitumor drugs can produce significant toxicity in normal tissues. Patients will experience side effects such as intense nausea, ulcers and hair loss. The second problem is drug resistance. During clinical cancer chemotherapy, the sensitive tumor will often cease to respond to the treatment as effectively as the initial therapy.

1.3. Photodynamic Therapy

Photodynamic therapy (PDT) is a promising cancer treatment that uses visible non-thermal light to excite a photosensitizer. The photosensitizer subsequently generates cytotoxic species to kill tumor cells. This approach allows the local delivery of active drug to reduce systemic toxicity and the use of highly active drugs. These unique properties of PDT lead to potential applications in the treatment of localized tumors and non-malignant lesions.

Oscar Raab reported the first photodynamic action in 1900. He observed that the lethal effects of an acridine orange solution on paramecia were influenced by light intensity. Schwartz and Lipson discovered that the acid product of hematoporphyrin named hematoporphyrin derivative (HpD) can be used to image tumors and has PDT functions. Diamond and coworkers reported that 100% cell death of rat glioma cells was caused by the exposure to white light for 50 minutes after using hematoporphyrin (HpD). Dougherty and coworkers first
successfully used HpD and red light to treat animal tumors. The first human clinic trial of PDT was performed by Kelly and Snell in 1976 using HpD to treat five patients with bladder cancer. Sibille and coworkers reported that 123 patients with esophageal cancer were treated by PDT from 1983 to 1991. The tumors were irradiated with 630 nm laser irradiation 72 hours after injection of 2-3 mg/kg HpD. The 5-year disease-specific survival rate is 74% ± 5%. Now in the clinic, photosensitizers are administered by injection or on the skin surface, followed by a 5 minutes to 24 hours drug-light interval, then irradiated by the low energy visible light (600-900 nm).

Since the 1990s, PDT has been successfully employed in treating a variety of cancers including oral, skin, breast, and bladder cancer. PDT has particular advantages in the treatment of cancer with few toxic effects such as nausea and ulcers over other common treatments involving traditional radiation and chemotherapies. Currently, the mechanisms of PDT have also been investigated and three different types of mechanism, which are involved in the PDT process, have been proposed and shown in Figure 1.1. When illuminated by low energy visible light (600-900 nm), a photosensitizer (PS) in the singlet ground state \( ^1\text{GS} \) is excited to its singlet excited state \( ^1\text{ES} \). The photosensitizer in the \( ^1\text{ES} \) decays back to \( ^1\text{GS} \) by emitting fluorescence light, or by non-radiative processes. It also can undergo intersystem crossing to the triplet excited state \( ^3\text{ES} \). The photosensitizer in the \( ^3\text{ES} \) can undergo non-radiative decay, radiative decay (emitting phosphorescence), or a reaction to the ground state \( ^1\text{GS} \). The excited state of the photosensitizer can undergo reactions of three different types dictating the mechanism of PDT. In type I reaction, the photosensitizer directly reacts with water molecule or oxygen and generates reactive oxygen species (ROS) including HO\(^-\) and O\(_2\)\(^{--}\) radicals through electron transfer. The radicals cause biomolecules, such as protein and DNA, oxidative damage
by chain reactions leading to cell death. In the type II reaction, photosensitizer converts molecular oxygen, which has triplet ground state spin multiplicity, to singlet oxygen ($^1O_2$) excited through energy transfer quenching. The highly reactive $^1O_2$ can cause cell apoptosis or necrosis. The lifetime of $^1O_2$ in biological environment is short. It can only function locally, with a special diffusion radius of 20 nm. In the type III reactions, the excited photosensitizer directly reacts with cellular targets, such as protein, RNA and DNA, without molecular oxygen and causes cell death.

Figure 1.1. State diagram for a photosensitizer undergoing photochemical reactions in three types of photodynamic mechanism with different energy levels, $^1$ES = singlet excited state, $^3$ES = triplet excited state, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{IVR}$ = intramolecular vibrational relaxation, $k_{ic}$ = rate constant for internal conversion, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{en}$ = rate constant for energy transfer, and $k_{et}$ = rate constant for electron transfer, and modified from Allison, R.; Moghissi, K.; Downie, G.; and Dixon, K. “Photodynamic therapy (PDT) for lung cancer” Photodiagnosis and Photodynamic Therapy 2011, 8, 231-239.
1.3.1. DNA as a Target for PDT

Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) contains the inherited information of cells.\textsuperscript{37} It is a polymeric chain of nucleotides, which consist of a nucleobase (guanine, cytosine, adenine and thymine), a sugar molecule (deoxyribose), and a phosphate group. DNA has a double helix structure composed of two polynucleotide strands with nucleobases at the core of the helix and sugar-phosphate chains outside as shown in Figure 1.2. Each base is hydrogen bonded to a complementary base on the opposite polynucleotide chain.\textsuperscript{38} The double helix structure forms a major groove and a minor groove on the DNA surface. DNA plays a central role in the cellular life, controlling cell structure and functions, especially the replication and transcription process. Most carcinogen agents change the DNA sequence or induce DNA mutations in the cell. The mutations will not pass to the next generation of offspring, but are passed to the daughter cells through cell division.\textsuperscript{39} In addition, DNA provides several target sites for PDT agents to function including electron-rich nucleotides, anionic phosphate backbone and sugars. DNA emerges as an ideal target in PDT.\textsuperscript{40,41} DNA may be targeted in many ways. Cations bind ionically to the polyanionic DNA. Metal complexes with vacant or labile sites can form coordinate covalent bonds to the Lewis basic sites of DNA.\textsuperscript{42,43} Molecules with appropriate shape and lipophilicity can groove bind to DNA.\textsuperscript{44} Finally planar organic aromatics can insert between DNA bases, an interaction that is termed intercalation.\textsuperscript{45}
1.3.2. The Development of Photodynamic Therapy Drugs

Requirements for drugs to be used in PDT applications include being non-toxic and stable in the dark, absorbing light within the “phototherapeutic window” (600-900 nm, where light can efficiently penetrate body tissues\(^\text{34}\)) and generating reactive, toxic species following light excitation\(^\text{32,46}\).

Great effort has been devoted to developing PDT drugs that meet these requirements over the past 30 year. Some of the drugs are organic photosensitizers including porphyrins, chlorins and phthalocyanines. The first photosensitizer family discovered was the hematoporphyrin and its derivatives, HpD. Its commercial product, Photofrin\(^\text{®}\) (Figure 1.3) is composed of different porphyrins including monomers, dimers and oligomers\(^\text{47}\). Photofrin\(^\text{®}\) was approved for use in
PDT in 1995.\textsuperscript{48} Tetraphenylchlorin (Foscan\textsuperscript{®} as shown in Figure 1.3) belongs to the chlorin family, and can effectively control tumors.\textsuperscript{49,50} Phthalocyanines and their derivatives including chloroalumium and zinc complexes are also clinical photosensitizers.\textsuperscript{51,52}

![Diagram of Photofrin and Foscan](image)

**Figure 1.3.** The structure of Photofrin\textsuperscript{®} and Foscan\textsuperscript{®}.

Transition metal complexes with porphyrin,\textsuperscript{53} phthalocyanine,\textsuperscript{54} naphthalocyanine\textsuperscript{55} or polypyridine ligands have interesting excited state light absorber properties, which may lead to a new generation of potential PDT drugs.\textsuperscript{52,56,57}
1.3.3. Supramolecular Complexes Coupling Ru(II), Os(II) Polyazine Light Absorbers to Rh(III) Centers for PDT

Metal-based chromophores, such as the prototypical [Ru(bpy)_3]^{2+} or [Os(bpy)_3]^{2+} (bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine), are efficient light absorbers (LAs) with high extinction coefficients in the ultraviolet (UV) and visible spectral regions. They have an emissive MLCT excited state, allowing a probe into excited state reactivity and the generation of a charge separation with excited state. The chromophores are photo-stable and their redox and spectroscopic properties are tunable by using different ligands. The ruthenium polyazine complex, [Ru(bpy)_3]^{2+}, is well studied and shown to display interesting photophysical and photochemical properties which will be discussed thoroughly in this dissertation.\textsuperscript{58-60}

A photodynamic reaction to produce ROS may happen with a photosensitizer, light energy and oxygen.\textsuperscript{24} However, most aggressive cancer cells exist in low-oxygen environments.\textsuperscript{61} Recent emphasis has therefore been placed on developing potential oxygen-independent PDT agents including metal complexes. Among these new complexes, rhodium complexes have demonstrated the ability to photocleave DNA which will be described in the later section.\textsuperscript{62-65}

As defined by Balzani, the supramolecular complexes couple several molecular components that typically retain individual properties to provide one or more whole-system functions from the incorporated subunits.\textsuperscript{66} The supramolecular complexes discussed herein are composed of sub-units connected via coordinate covalent bonds. The sub-units incorporated in our systems include light absorbers (LAs), bridging ligands (BLs), and bioactive metal centers (BAS). The light absorbers, which contain polyazine terminal ligands (TLs) and the metal center, are used to harness UV and visible light energy.\textsuperscript{67} The bridging ligands form coordinate covalent bonds between the light absorbers and metal centers, and mediate intercomponent communications.
The coupling of Ru or Os metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) light absorbers to Rh centers provides trimetallic assemblies a function as photosensitizers for PDT. Supramolecular trimetallic complexes such as \[
\{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2\]^{5+}, \[
\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2\]^{5+} and \[
\{(tpy)RuCl(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2\]^{3+} (dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, tpy = 2, 2′:6′, 2″-terpyridine) consist of two Ru or Os polyazine light absorbers coupled to a cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2 reactive metal center through dpp bridging ligands. These supramolecular complexes display O_2-independent reactivities, which include photocleaving DNA under visible light (\(\lambda \geq 475\) nm) irradiation without molecular oxygen in contrast to Ru and Os polyazine monometalic light absorbers. The trimetallic complexes, \[
\{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2\]^{5+} and \[
\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2\]^{5+}, can also inhibit African green monkey kidney epithelial (Vero) cell growth in vitro after exposure to visible light (\(\lambda > 460\) nm) and hold promise as future PDT agents via a novel mechanism of action.

1.4. Redox Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes

1.4.1. Electrochemistry Theory and Application

1.4.1.1. Cyclic Voltammetry

Electrochemistry is one of several useful methods to characterize electroactive metal complexes. Cyclic voltammetry (CV), a form of linear sweep voltammetry, is a static and non-destructive method with a three electrode system including a working electrode, a counter electrode and a reference electrode. The experimental configuration has a platinum disc or glassy carbon working electrode, a platinum wire auxiliary electrode and a reference electrode system with the analyte in a solvent/electrolyte solution. The choice of solvent, electrolyte and electrode
material is important to the observation of the electrochemistry of analytes. Solvents and electrolytes are important to provide a sufficient electrochemical window to observe the redox behaviors of analytes. A reference electrode is used to provide a constant potential to the system.

The normal hydrogen electrode (NHE) which is a platinum electrode with hydrogen gas bubbling in an acidic solution has all components at unit activity and is applied as a basis for comparison with all other reference electrodes. However, NHE is difficult to operate. Some reference electrodes listed in Table 1.1 are easy to operate and commonly used including saturated calomel electrode (SCE), sodium saturated calomel electrode (SSCE), normal calomel electrode (NCE) and silver/silver chloride electrode (Ag/AgCl).

Table 1.1. Common reference electrodes and their potentials relative to the normal hydrogen electrode.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Electrode</th>
<th>Composition</th>
<th>Potential (V vs. NHE)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Normal hydrogen electrode (NHE)</td>
<td>Pt/H₂ (a = 1), H⁺ (a = 1)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated calomel electrode (SCE)</td>
<td>Hg/Hg₂Cl₂, KCl (saturated)</td>
<td>0.2412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sodium saturated calomel electrode (SSCE)</td>
<td>Hg/Hg₂Cl₂, NaCl (saturated)</td>
<td>0.2360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Normal calomel electrode (NCE)</td>
<td>Hg/Hg₂Cl₂, KCl (1 M)</td>
<td>0.2801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver/silver chloride</td>
<td>Ag/AgCl, NaCl (3 M)</td>
<td>0.2860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ag/AgCl, NaCl (saturated)</td>
<td>0.1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ag/AgCl, KCl (saturated)</td>
<td>0.1970</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cyclic voltammetry monitors the change of the working electrode current at fixed potential change versus time, or varying scan rate. During the cyclic voltammetry measurement, the potentiostat applies a potential ramp then reverses the direction of potential change, returning to
the initial potential (Figure 1.4). Ideally, the initial potential is the rest potential where no current flows. As the potential is scanned in the positive-going direction, the analyte is oxidized at the electrode surface. At the switching potential, the scan direction is reversed and the oxidized analyte is reduced. Once the potential is returned to the initial value, the experiment is typically terminated. The cathodic or anodic peak current ($i_p^c$ or $i_p^a$) can be related by the Randles-Sevcik equation 1.1.

$$i_p^c, i_p^a = (2.69 \times 10^5)n^3AD^2[A]^{1/2}$$

(1.1)

Where $n$ is the number of electrons passed per mole of the analyte, $A$ is the active area of the working electrode ($\text{m}^2$), $D$ is the diffusion coefficient of the analyte ($\text{m}^2/\text{s}$), $[A]$ is the concentration of the analyte ($\text{mole/L}$) and $\nu$ is the potential scan rate ($\text{V/s}$). Figure 1.5 is a typical cyclic voltammogram in which the current of the working electrode changes with the scanning potential. If an electrochemical process does not involve any chemical bond forming or breaking and electron transfer kinetics are fast at the interferer, the cyclic voltammogram would be reversible with $i_p^a / i_p^c = 1$. The potential separation between the cathodic peak potential and the anodic peak potential ($\Delta E_p$) will be independent of the potential scan rate and is related by the equation 1.2.

$$\Delta E_p = E_p^c - E_p^a = \frac{59 \text{ mV}}{n} \text{ (at 25°C)}$$

(1.2)

Where $n$ is the number of electrons passed in the redox process.
Figure 1.4. The potential sweep function applied in a cyclic voltammetry experiment at a scan rate ($\nu$) of 100 mV/s.\textsuperscript{76}

Figure 1.5. Cyclic voltammogram of Fe(CN)$_6^{3-}$/Fe(CN)$_6^{4-}$ couple that follows Nernstian reversible behavior, where cathodic and anodic peak potentials are $E_{p}^{c}$ and $E_{p}^{a}$ respectively, and the analogous peak currents are $i_{p}^{c}$ and $i_{p}^{a}$ at a scan rate of 100 mV/s.\textsuperscript{76}
The half wave potential \( (E_{1/2}) \) is reported for the reversible redox couple and related by the equation 1.3.

\[
E_{1/2} = \frac{E_p^c + E_p^a}{2}
\]  

(1.3)

If \( i_p^c \) or \( i_p^a = 0 \), the redox process is irreversible. And if \( i_p^c \) or \( i_p^a > 0 \) and \( i_p^a / i_p^c \neq 1 \), the cyclic voltammogram would be quasi-reversible. CV is a useful method to investigate electroactive redox properties and allows evaluation of the analyte frontier orbital energetics. CV provides information about stability and reactivity of oxidized or reduced analytes and differentiates reversible and irreversible electrochemical couples. Other merits of CV are its high precision and sensitivity.\(^{76}\)

1.4.1.2. Bulk Electrolytic Technique

Another useful electrochemical technique is controlled potential bulk electrolysis. It is often used to change the redox state of the entire analyte in the bulk solution and investigate the electron stoichiometry of the electrochemical process. The instrument applies a steady potential at the working electrode to a stirring solution. The method is based on converting a bulk analyte sample into a redox modified product and measuring the amount of charge required. Faraday’s Law shows the relationship between charge consumed and amount of analyte and number of \( e^- \) transferred, seen in equation 1.4\(^{77}\):

\[
Q = nFVC = nFW/M
\]

(1.4)

where \( Q \) is the consumed charge, \( n \) is the number of equivalents of charge required per mole of reaction (equivalents/mole), \( F \) is Faraday’s constant (96,486 Coulomb/mol), \( V \) is the volume of the electrolytic solution (L), \( C \) is the concentration of the analyte (mole/L), \( W \) is the mass of the analyte used, and \( M \) is the analyte molecular weight. The current decreases exponentially, and
the experiment is considered completed when the current drops to a background non-Faradic current. Charge is obtained by integration of the current passed over time.\textsuperscript{77}

1.4.2. Electrochemical Properties of Ru(II) Monometallic, Bimetallic and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes

Figure 1.6. Cyclic voltammogram of ruthenium monometallic complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^2+\) in 0.1 M Bu$_4$PF$_6$ in acetonitrile at room temperature using Ag/AgCl reference electrode with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.\textsuperscript{78} The electrochemical properties of Ru(II) monometallic, bimetallic and Os(II) monometallic complexes are reviewed herein and summarized in Table A-1 (A-11). The CV of the ruthenium monometallic complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^2+\) is shown in Figure 1.6. The complex oxidizes reversibly at 1.38 V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation, and reduces reversibly at −1.02 V vs. Ag/AgCl attributed to dpp$^{0/-}$ couple, followed by two reversible bpy$^{0/-}$ reductions at −1.44 and −1.76 V vs. Ag/AgCl.\textsuperscript{78, 79} The electrochemistry of ruthenium monometallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^2+\) (TL = phen, and Ph$_2$phen, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline) consists of a reversible one-electron Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation at 1.45 and
1.39 V vs. Ag/AgCl and a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction at −1.02 and −1.04 V vs. Ag/AgCl prior to terminal ligand reduction at −1.45 and −1.38 V vs. Ag/AgCl, respectively.$^{80-82}$ The electrochemistry data shows that the highest occupied molecular orbital (HOMO) of ruthenium monometallics is Ru (dπ)-based, while the lowest unoccupied molecular orbital (LUMO) is dpp ($\pi^\#$)-based.$^{80}$

The electrochemistry of ruthenium bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ comprises two reversible one-electron Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidations and two reversible dpp based reductions.$^{83,84}$ The first Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation occurs at 1.43 V vs. Ag/AgCl, while the second Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation occurs at 1.60 V vs. Ag/AgCl. The two Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidations occur at different oxidative potentials, indicating significant electronic coupling between two Ru centers bridged by a dpp ligand. Two reversible one-electron reductions occur at −0.62 and −1.10 V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to the first and second dpp bridging ligand reductions. The BL$^{0/-}$ and BL$^{-2/-}$ couples occurring prior to TL$^{0/-}$ couples is indicative of μ-dpp bound to two electropositive metals.$^{83}$ The result of electrochemistry suggests that the HOMO of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ is Ru (dπ)-based, while the LUMO is dpp ($\pi^\#$)-based.

The electrochemistry of osmium monometallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)]$^{2+}$ is similar to that of the ruthenium monometallic analog.$^{85,86}$ The [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)]$^{2+}$ oxidizes at 0.94 V vs. Ag/AgCl, 0.43 V easier than the Ru monometallic, indicative of the higher energy dπ orbitals on Os compared to Ru 4d orbitals. Reductively, a reversible one-electron reduction occurs at −1.02 V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to dpp$^{0/-}$ couple, followed by two reversible bpy$^{0/-}$ reductions at −1.38 and −1.58 V vs. Ag/AgCl.$^{85}$ The electrochemistry data indicate that the HOMO of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)]$^{2+}$ is Os(dπ)-based, while LUMO of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)]$^{2+}$ is dpp ($\pi^\#$)-based.
1.4.3. Electrochemical Properties of Rh(III) Monometallic Complexes

The electrochemical mechanisms of rhodium complexes such as $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$, $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$, $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^{+}$ were investigated by DeArmond and coworkers.\textsuperscript{87,88} Electrochemical reduction of $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ was found to follow an ECECEE mechanism (E: electron transfer process, C: chemical reaction process.).\textsuperscript{88} The first reductive wave of $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$, shown in Figure 1.7 A, is reversible with one-electron transfer, followed by a slow chemical reaction. The forward rate constant of this slow chemical reaction, $(k_f)_t = 0.12 \pm 0.04$ s\(^{-1}\), was calculated using a method described by Nicholson.\textsuperscript{89,90} The luminescence spectra support the presence of free phen ligand in the bulk electrolyzed $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ solution. The second reduction is a one-electron transfer followed by a very fast chemical reaction, as shown in Figure 1.7 B. The whole CV of $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ reductions are shown in Figure 1.7 C. The electrochemical potentials of $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ are listed in Table 1.2 and the electrochemical mechanism for $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ is proposed as shown in Figure 1.8.

**Figure 1.7.** Cyclic voltammograms of $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$, at a concentration of $5.90 \times 10^{-4}$ M, using a scan rate of $\nu = 0.10$ V/sec, (SCE: the saturated calomel reference electrode), phen = 1,10-phenanthroline. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; Hanck, K.; DeArmond, K. Phys. Chem. 1975, 79, 1828-1835. Copyright 1975 American Chemical Society.\textsuperscript{88}
Figure 1.8. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for $[\text{Rh(phen)}_3]^{3+}$ (Y is Cl⁻ or CH₃CN in the solution.), phen = phenanthroline. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; Hanck, K.; DeArmond, K. *Phys. Chem.* 1975, 79, 1828-1835. Copyright 1975 American Chemical Society.

Electrochemical reductions of $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$ occur by an ECECEE mechanism. Since the rate of the chemical reaction following one-electron transfer is much faster than the phen analog, two consecutive one-electron transfers overlap in one reduction wave at scan rates below 1-2 V/sec, as shown in Figure 1.9 A. These two reduction processes will separate at higher scan rates, as shown in Figure 1.9 B. The free bpy ligand is detected by luminescence spectroscopy in the bulk electrolyzed $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$ solution. There is one electron involved in the third reduction couple ($E_p^0 = -1.46$ V vs. SCE (SCE: the saturated calomel electrode)) and the forth reduction couple ($E_p^0 = -1.67$ V vs. SCE). The electrochemical potentials of $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$ are summarized in Table 1.2 and the proposed electrochemical mechanism of $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$ is shown in Figure 1.10.
Figure 1.9. Cyclic voltammograms of $[\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}$, $1.08 \times 10^{-4}$ M: A) $\nu = 0.10$ V/sec; B) $\nu = 31.2$ V/sec, (SCE: the saturated calomel reference electrode), bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine. Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. Phys. Chem. 1974, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.
Figure 1.10. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine. (Y is Cl$^-$ or CH$_3$CN in the solution.) Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. Phys. Chem. 1974, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.$^{87}$

The CV of [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ at the scan rate of 0.10 V/s (Figure 1.11 A) is similar to that of [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$ at the same scan rate (Figure 1.9 A). The CV of this bis-complex at the scan rate of 32.2 V/s (Figure 1.11 B) looks similar to its CV at 0.1 V/s (Figure 1.11 A), but is different from the CV of the tris-complex [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$ at the scan rate of 31.2 V/s, which has an additional wave at −0.8 V vs. SCE (Figure 1.9 B). No other waves can be detected for bis-complex [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ by increasing the potential scan rate. This observation suggests that the rate constant ($k_f$I) of the first chemical reaction in [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ system, which is chloride ligand elimination, is larger than the ($k_f$I) in [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$ system. It also suggests that ($k_f$I) and ($k_f$II) are close in [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ system and much different in [Rh(bpy)$_3$]$^{3+}$ system.
The complex \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) has an ECECEE electrochemical mechanism. The first one-electron reduction of the complex is followed by a very fast chemical reaction of a chloride ligand elimination which is supported by the chloride oxidation peak at 1.40 V vs. SCE. This first chemical reaction rate is much faster than the rate of the loss of the bpy ligand from the complex \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_3]^{3+}\) expected due to the chelate effect present in bpy. The second one-electron reduction of \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) is also followed by a very fast chloride ligand elimination. The third reduction \((E_p^{\circ})_{\text{III}} = -1.46\,\text{V vs. SCE})\) is one-electron reversible couple and the forth reduction \((E_p^{\circ})_{\text{IV}} = -1.67\,\text{V vs. SCE})\) is also reversible. The third and forth reductions are attributed to bpy ligand reductions. The electrochemical potentials of \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) are summarized in Table 1.2 and the electrochemical mechanism of \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) is proposed in Figure 1.12.
Figure 1.12. Proposed electrochemical mechanism for [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$, bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine. (Y is Cl$^-$ or CH$_3$CN in the solution.) Reprinted with permission from Kew, G.; DeArmond, K.; Hanck, K. Phys. Chem. 1974, 78, 727-734. Copyright 1974 American Chemical Society.\textsuperscript{87}

The complexes [Rh(BL)$_2$Br$_2$]$^+$ (BL = bpm, dpp, dpq, dbp and bpm = 2,2′-bipyrimidine, dpq = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)quinoxaline, dbp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)benzoquinoxaline) reported by Brewer and coworkers have the similar electrochemical properties to [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ and electrochemical potentials are listed in Table 1.2.\textsuperscript{91} The electrochemical mechanism of complexes [Rh(BL)$_2$Br$_2$]$^+$ is proposed as ECECEE as the bpy analog.
Table 1.2. Electrochemical properties of RhIII complexes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complexes (^{a,b})</th>
<th>(\text{Rh}^{\text{III/II}})</th>
<th>(\text{Rh}^{\text{II/I}})</th>
<th>(\text{Rh}^{\text{III/II/II}})</th>
<th>(\text{L}_1^{0/-})</th>
<th>(\text{L}_2^{0/-})</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BClO%7D_4">\text{Rh(phen)}_3</a>_3)</td>
<td>(-0.79^{c})</td>
<td>(-0.96^{c})</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-1.49)</td>
<td>(-1.64)</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BClO%7D_4">\text{Rh(bpy)}_3</a>_3)</td>
<td>(-0.83^{c})</td>
<td>(-0.96^{c})</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-1.46)</td>
<td>(-1.67)</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BClO%7D_4">\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.84^{c})</td>
<td>(-1.46)</td>
<td>(-1.67)</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BPF%7D_6">\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Br}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.83^{c})</td>
<td>(-1.37)</td>
<td>(-1.58)</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BPF%7D_6">\text{Rh(bpm)}_2\text{Br}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.66^{c})</td>
<td>(-1.38)</td>
<td>(-1.74)</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BPF%7D_6">\text{Rh(dpp)}_2\text{Br}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.64^{c})</td>
<td>(-1.14)</td>
<td>(-1.27)</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BPF%7D_6">\text{Rh(dpq)}_2\text{Br}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.48^{c})</td>
<td>(-1.00)</td>
<td>(-1.64)</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(<a href="%5Ctext%7BPF%7D_6">\text{Rh(dpb)}_2\text{Br}_2</a>)</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>(-0.43^{c})</td>
<td>(-0.81)</td>
<td>(-1.34)</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{a}\)Potentials are reported in CH\(_3\)CN at \(\nu = 100\) mV/s versus SCE (SCE: the saturated calomel electrode) vs. NHE (NHE: the normal hydrogen electrode) 0.241 V.

\(^{b}\)bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, bpm = 2,2'-bipyrimidine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, dpq = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)quinoxaline and dpb = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)benzoquinoxaline.

\(^{c}\)Electron transfer followed by a chemical reaction.

1.4.4. Electrochemical Properties of Bimetallic Complexes

The first electrochemical reduction of the bimetallic complex \([\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{Rh(bpy)}_2]^{5+}\) is an irreversible couple at \(-0.65\) V vs. SCE assigned to rhodium center reduction,\(^9\) while the first reduction couple of \([\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{Ru(bpy)}_2]^{1+}\) is reversible at \(-0.70\) V vs. SCE attributed to dpp ligand reduction.\(^8\)

1.4.5. Electrochemical Properties of Trimetallic Complexes
The oxidative electrochemistry of trimetallic complex \[
\{((bpy)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] shows two overlapping one-electron reversible Ru\(^{II/III}\) oxidations at 1.60 V vs. Ag/AgCl due to nearly simultaneous oxidation of the two equivalent Ru centers that are weakly coupled in this motif providing \(\Delta E_p = \text{ca.} 100 \text{ mV}\) in these systems. Reductively, two overlapping irreversible one-electron reductions occur at –0.39 V vs. Ag/AgCl corresponding to Rh\(^{III/II/I}\) couple, followed by two reversible reductions at –0.79 and –1.02 V vs. Ag/AgCl attributed to two dpp\(^{0/-}\) couples.\(^{68,72}\) The reductive electrochemistry is described as an ECECEE mechanism as the \([\text{Rh}(bpy)_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\). The electrochemistry data show that the HOMO of \[
\{((bpy)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] is Ru(d\(\pi\))-based, while the LUMO of \[
\{((bpy)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] is Rh(d\(\sigma^*\))-based. The electrochemistry of \[
\{((bpy)_2Os(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] is similar to that of the ruthenium trimetallic complex \[
\{((bpy)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\]. The osmium trimetallic complex \[
\{((bpy)_2Os(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] displays two overlapping one-electron reversible Os\(^{II/III}\) oxidations at 1.21 V vs. Ag/AgCl, 0.39 V negative relative to Ru analogue, indicating that the energy of the Os trimetallic d\(\pi\) orbitals are destabilized relative to the Ru analogue. The reductive electrochemistry of trimetallic complex \[
\{((bpy)_2Os(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] shows two overlapping irreversible one-electron Rh\(^{III/II/I}\) reductions at –0.39 V vs. Ag/AgCl, followed by two reversible dpp\(^{0/-}\) reductions at –0.76 and –1.00 V vs. Ag/AgCl.\(^{68}\) The electrochemistry result of \[
\{((bpy)_2Os(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+}
\] suggests that the HOMO is Os(d\(\pi\))-based and the LUMO is Rh(d\(\sigma^*\))-based, these Ru or Os based HOMOs and Rh based LUMOs indicate a lowest lying triplet Os(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)Rh(\(\sigma^*\)) MMCT excited state.\(^{68}\)

1.5. Photophysical Properties

1.5.1. Electronic Excited States
In order to understand photochemical and photophysical properties, the excited states of mixed-metal polyazine complexes need to be considered. Upon the irradiation with visible light, the electrons of the complex in occupied low energy orbitals are promoted to unoccupied high energy orbitals due to absorption of the energy from the photons of absorbed light. Such excitation leads to the population of an electronic excited state (Figure 1.13).

\[ f \propto \int \psi_{el}^{ES} \boldsymbol{\mu} \psi_{el}^{GS} d\Omega \]  \hfill (1.5)

**Figure 1.13.** The electron configuration of a singlet ground state, a singlet excited state and a triplet excited state.

Allowed electronic transitions that meet the symmetry and spin selection rules will display intense bands in the electronic absorption spectrum. The symmetry rule allows the transitions, when the direct product of three factors, which are the ground state and excited state wave functions and electronic dipole moment operator, contains the total symmetric representation or when a change in dipole from the GS to the ES occurs. The symmetry rule governs the Laporte allowance of transitions between ground and excited electronic states. The intensity of an electronic transition, which is determined by the symmetry selective rule, is related by equation 1.5.

\[ f \propto \int \psi_{el}^{ES} \boldsymbol{\mu} \psi_{el}^{GS} d\Omega \]  \hfill (1.5)
Where $f$ is the oscillator strength, which is proportional to the integral of the product of $\psi_{el}^{ES}$ (the excited state wave function) and $\psi_{el}^{GS}$ (the ground state wave function). $\vec{\mu}$ is the electronic dipole moment operator defined in equation 1.6.

$$
\vec{\mu} = -e \sum_i r_i + \sum_j q_j R_j
$$

(1.6)

Where $e$ is the electron charge, $r_i$ is the vector position, $q_j$ is the nuclear charge, $R_j$ is the nuclear position. The spin selection rule states that electronic transitions are spin allowed, when the system does not change its spin multiplicity during the excitation. Figure 1.13 shows a two orbital diagram illustrating excitation and intersystem crossing for a simple two orbital system. In the excited state, when two orbitals are singly occupied, it is lowest energy for spins to be aligned. This suggests the singlet excited state moves down in energy via intersystem crossing to produce this spin aligned triplet excited state. The electronic transitions allowed by the symmetry and spin selection rules are the most intense transitions with extinction coefficient ($\varepsilon$) larger than $10^3 \text{M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$. The transitions allowed by spin selection rule, but forbidden by the symmetry selection rule, are low intense bands with $\varepsilon$ between 1 to $10^2 \text{M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$. Some formally forbidden transitions may still be observed due to the relaxation of the selection rules, most commonly via spin orbital coupling or vibronic coupling.

Figure 1.14 shows the block molecular orbital diagram of an octahedral metal complex with some common electronic transitions. The block molecular orbital diagram is made by a linear combination of atomic orbitals (LCAO) using a localized orbital approach. In this approach, each molecular orbital is a combination of one or more atomic orbitals. Orbitals are labeled metal, if the metal atomic orbitals (AOs) contribute more to the molecular orbital (MO) than the ligand. The orbitals are labeled ligand, if the ligand orbitals contribute more to the MO at interest. Each
box in the diagram represents a set of orbitals with close energy. The shaded boxes show the filled orbitals and unshaded boxes represent unfilled orbitals. Several transitions are involved in spectroscopy and excited states in photochemistry. Internal ligand (IL) transitions involve optically promoting electrons from a formally occupied ligand-based orbital to an unoccupied ligand-based orbital. Ligand field transitions (LF) are attributed to the process of electrons being optically promoted from formally occupied metal-based orbitals to unoccupied metal-based orbitals that are d or f in nature. Ligand-to-metal charge transfer transitions (LMCT) are associated with the process of electrons being optically promoted from formally occupied ligand-based π orbital to unoccupied metal-based orbitals. Metal-to-ligand charge transfer transitions (MLCT) are associated with the process of electrons being promoted from formally occupied metal-based orbitals to unoccupied ligand-based orbitals. The electronic transitions shown in the diagram including IL, LMCT and MLCT are allowed by the symmetry selection rule. These electronic transitions will be discussed in the following sections on each individual complex.

**Figure 1.14.** Block molecular orbital diagram of an octahedral metal complex with some common electronic transitions. (IL = intraligand, LF = ligand field, LMCT = ligand-to-metal charge transfer and MLCT = metal-to-ligand charge transfer). Shaded blocks show electron filled orbitals and unshade blocks represent electron unfilled orbitals. 94
Electronic transitions are generally accompanied with significant vibrational excitation. The conversion between electronic energy surfaces are controlled by the Franck-Condon principle which states that electronic transitions occur in the absence of nuclear motion.\textsuperscript{93} Figure 1.15 shows Morse energy surface diagram of electronic states ($^1$GS, $^1$ES, $^3$ES) and vibrational states of [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$. When [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ absorbs photons from the light, it is excited from ground state ($^1$GS) to its lowest-lying singlet excited state ($^1$ES). [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ at the $^1$ES undergoes intersystem crossing to the triplet excited state ($^3$ES) with unit efficiency. The $^3$ES excited state can undergo non-radiative decay (knr), radiative decay (emitting phosphorescence), or a photochemical reaction to the ground state ($^1$GS). Radiative processes providing conversion between states by absorption or emission of light are represented by straight arrows. Non-radiative processes not involving light but rather vibrational movement for conversion between states are shown as wavy arrows. Radiative processes are vertical, with the intensities proportional to the square of the overlap integral between the vibration wavefunction of the two states.\textsuperscript{93} The non-radiative conversion between vibrational states of the same spin multiplicity is termed intramolecular vibrational relaxation ($k_{ivr}$) and that between states of differing spin multiplicity is called intersystem crossing ($k_{isc}$). The radiative relaxation without spin change gives fluorescence ($k_f$) and with spin change provides phosphorescence ($k_p$). The electronic states of molecules are often represented using Jablonski (Figure 1.16) or simplified state diagrams (Figure 1.17). [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$, as shown in Figure 1.15, 1.16 and 1.17, possesses a lowest-lying $^3$MLCT excited state populated with unit efficiency that is long lived (τ = 860 ns) at room temperature with $\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{em}}$ = 605 nm in the visible region of the spectrum (Figure 1.17).\textsuperscript{58,80} State diagrams are often simplified for complex molecules to exclude vibronic excitation although it occurs, illustrated in Figure 1.17.
Figure 1.15. Morse potential energy surface for electronic states ($^1$GS, $^1$ES and $^3$ES) of [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$. bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $^1$ES = singlet excited state, $^3$ES = triplet excited state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{IVR}$ = rate constant for intramolecular vibrational relaxation, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay. 

Figure 1.16. Jablonski diagram for [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ with energy levels for the $^1$GS, $^1$ES and $^3$ES. bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $^1$ES = singlet excited state, $^3$ES = triplet excited state, $k_{IVR}$ = rate constant for intramolecular vibrational relaxation, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, $k_{ic}$ = rate constant for internal conversion non-radiative decay, and $k_{rxn}$ = rate constant for reaction decay.
Figure 1.17. State diagram for [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ with energy levels for the $^1$MLCT and $^3$MLCT excited state. bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, $^1$GS = singlet ground state, $^1$MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $^3$MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, $k_r$ = rate constant for radiative decay, $k_{nr}$ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, $k_{isc}$ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, and $k_{rxn}$ = rate constant for reaction decay.

The quantification of light activated processes is typically described in terms of quantum yields, $\Phi$, and excited state lifetimes, $\tau$, and studied using steady-state and time-resolved spectroscopy. These quantities can be related to the rates of reactions and conversions between states. The quantum yield is a measurement of the efficiency of a process, expressed as a ratio of a particular process divided by the sum of all rates for deactivation of the excited state. For indirectly populated states, the quantum yield is calculated by the efficiency of the process multiplied by the efficiency for population of that excited state, with the maximum efficiency being 1. The $\Phi$ for emission is defined as $k_r$ divided by the sum of the rate constants of all pathways depopulating that state, $\sum k$ ($\sum k = k_r + k_{nr} + k_{rxn}$) times the quantum yield for population of that state. For emission by [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ from the $^3$MLCT state, $\Phi$ is given by equation 1.7.

$$\Phi_{em}^{3\text{MLCT}} = \Phi_{3\text{MLCT}}^\text{pop} \frac{k_r}{k_r + k_{nr} + k_{rxn}}$$ (1.7)
Given $\Phi^{\text{pop}}_{3\text{MLCT}} = 1$, the equation is simplified to $\Phi^{\text{em}} = \frac{k_r}{k_r + k_{nr} + k_{rxn}}$. The excited state lifetime of any state, $\tau$, is defined as the inverse of the sum the rate constants of all pathways quenching that state, $\sum k^{-1}$. For the $^3$MLCT state of [Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$, the lifetime is provided by equation 1.8.

$$\tau = \frac{1}{k_r + k_{nr} + k_{rxn}}$$ (1.8)

### 1.5.2. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Ru(II) Monometallic, Bimetallic and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes

The photophysical properties of Ru(II) monometallic, bimetallic and Os(II) monometallic complexes in literature are reviewed herein and summarized in Table A-1 (A-11). The electronic absorption spectra of Ru monometallic complexes [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (TL = bpy, phen, and Ph$_2$phen) display ligand-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ IL transitions in the UV and metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible region of the electronic absorption spectrum. The ruthenium monometallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ strongly absorbs at 284 nm in the UV region due to bpy-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ IL transition. The Ru-based MLCT transitions of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ in the visible region of the spectrum consist of the Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$ bpy($\pi^*$) MLCT transition ($\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 441$ nm) at the higher energy region and the Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) MLCT transition ($\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 464$ nm, $\varepsilon = 1.2 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) at the lower energy region. The complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ emits at 680 nm ($\Phi^{\text{em}} = 0.012$, $\tau = 380$ ns) from $^3$MLCT excited state in acetonitrile solution, and emits at 692 nm from the same state in aqueous solution at room temperature. The electronic absorption spectrum of monometallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ displays phen-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ IL transition at 262 nm in the UV region, with a shoulder at 387 nm assigned to dpp-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ IL transition. The complex
[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ shows the Ru($d\pi$)→phen($\pi^*$) MLCT transition ($\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 434$ nm) and the Ru($d\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) MLCT transition ($\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 465$ nm, $\varepsilon = 1.4 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) in the visible region. The room temperature emission of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ shows at 660 nm ($\Phi_{\text{em}} = 0.027$) with a longer lifetime ($\tau = 460$ ns) in acetonitrile solution and red-shifts at 690 nm in aqueous solution also from the $^3$MLCT excited state.$^{81,95,96}$ The monometallic complex (Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ displays typical Ph$_2$phen-based $\pi$→$\pi^*$ IL transition at 274 nm in the UV region, with a shoulder at 310 nm assigned to dpp-based $\pi$→$\pi^*$ IL transition.$^{99}$ The Ru($d\pi$)→Ph$_2$phen($\pi^*$) MLCT transition of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ displays at 424 nm and the Ru($d\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) MLCT transition occurs at 474 nm with $\varepsilon = 1.6 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$ in the visible region of the spectrum.$^{99}$ A long-lived room temperature emission of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ in acetonitrile solution shows at 697 nm ($\Phi_{\text{em}} = 0.032$, $\tau = 1000$ ns) from the $^3$MLCT excited state and the same emission displays at 698 nm from the aqueous solution.$^{82,96,99}$ Since Ru monometallic complexes [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (TL = bpy, phen, and Ph$_2$phen) strongly absorb the light in the UV and visible region of the spectrum and display room temperature emission from the $^3$MLCT excited state, they are suitable to be used as light absorbers in the proposed Ru,Rh bimetallic systems which are designed for the photodynamic therapy applications.

The Ru bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ will be used as a model system to investigate the excited states of the new Ru,Rh bimetallic systems. It is important to review the photophysical properties of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ (summarized in Table A-1). The electronic absorption spectra of the Ru bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ are similar to those of the ruthenium monometallics, displaying ligand-based $\pi$→$\pi^*$ IL transitions in the UV and MLCT transitions in the visible region of the spectrum.$^{83,84,95}$ [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)$_2$]$^{4+}$ shows a bpy-based $\pi$→$\pi^*$ IL transition at 284 nm in the UV region,
and displays the Ru(dπ)→bpy(π*) MLCT transition (ε = 2.0 × 10^4 M^{-1} cm^{-1}) at 425 nm and the Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) MLCT transition at 526 nm (ε = 2.4 × 10^4 M^{-1} cm^{-1}) in the visible region of the spectrum. The electronic absorption data of [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)_2]^4+ suggest that coupling Ru(bpy)_2 to [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)]^2+ decreases the energy of the dpp ligand π* acceptor orbital by 1600 cm^{-1} and shifts the Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) MLCT transition to lower energy region compared to the Ru monometallics. This property is used herein to design Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes with dpp bridging ligand for photodynamic therapy applications.

The Ru bimetallic complex [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)_2]^4+ emits at 752 nm (Φ_{em} = 9.8 × 10^{-4} and τ = 126 ns) from Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) 3 MLCT excited state in room temperature CH_3CN solution. At 77 K, the low temperature emission of [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)_2]^4+ in 4:1 v/v ethanol/methanol glass blue-shifts at 715 nm with a longer lifetime 2.0 μs. Since [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)_2]^4+ has the similar nature and energy of the emissive Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) 3 MLCT excited states as those of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic systems explored herein, the Ru,Ru bimetallic complex [(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)_2]^4+ will be used as a model system for a Ru→μ-dpp 3 MLCT emission.

The photophysical properties of Os(II) monometallic complexes in literature are described herein and summarized in Table A-1 (A-11). The Os monometallic complex [(bpy)_2Os(dpp)]^2+ displays an intense absorption band at 290 nm in the UV region assigned to bpy-based π→π* IL transition. The Os-based MLCT transitions of [(bpy)_2Os(dpp)]^2+ in the visible region of the spectrum include the Os(dπ)→bpy(π*) CT transition (λ_max^{abs} = 432 nm) at the higher energy region and the Os(dπ)→dpp(π*) CT transition (λ_max^{abs} = 486 nm, ε = 1.3 ×10^4 M^{-1} cm^{-1}) at the lower energy region. The complex [(bpy)_2Os(dpp)]^2+ also shows the weak absorption displayed as a tail in the near-infrared region of the electronic absorption spectrum due to enhanced spin-
orbital coupling in Os, providing $^1GS \rightarrow 3\text{MLCT}$ absorption with $\varepsilon = 3 \times 10^3 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$. The fact that Os complexes optically populate the $3\text{MLCT}$ excited state from the $^1GS$ made possibly significant spin-orbital coupling is used herein to design an Os,Rh bimetallic complex which performs PDT function in red therapeutic region. A room temperature emission of $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}]^{2+}$ was shown at 778 nm from the triplet Os(dπ)→dpp(π*) CT excited state with $\tau = 60 \text{ ns}$. Compared to the room temperature emission of Ru monometallic complexes, the room temperature emission of $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}]^{2+}$ at 778 nm is red-shifted and has shorter emission lifetime consistent with the energy gap law and enhanced spin orbital coupling in Os.

1.5.3. Photochemical Properties of Ru(II) and Os(II) Monometallic Complexes

The Ru monometallic complexes $[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+}$ (TL = bpy, phen, and Ph₂phen) all emit from Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) $3\text{MLCT}$ excited state in aqueous solution and are reported to photocleave DNA via a singlet oxygen ($^1\text{O}_2$) generation energy transfer mechanism shown in Figure 1.18. Using $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+}$ as an example, when the ground state $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+}$ absorbs photons from the visible light, it is excited to Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) $1\text{MLCT}$ excited state and converted to Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) $3\text{MLCT}$ excited state with unit efficiency through intersystem crossing. The $3\text{MLCT}$ excited states of the monometallic system decay to the ground state by energy transfer to the molecular oxygen ($^3\text{O}_2$) to generate $^1\text{O}_2$ with the quenching rate constant $k_q = 1.1 \times 10^9 \text{ dm}^3 \text{ mol}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ and singlet oxygen quantum yield $\Phi_A = 0.31 \pm 0.2$. The reactive $^1\text{O}_2$ species cleave DNA. The Figure 1.19 shows that the efficiency of DNA Photocleavage by Ru monometallic complexes increases in the order $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+} < [(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+} < [(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+}$. The authors have attributed the different DNA photocleavage efficiency to the varied abilities to generate $^1\text{O}_2$. 
Figure 1.18. State diagram for a ruthenium monometallic complex undergoing photochemical reactions in energy transfer mechanism with different energy levels, TL = bpy, phen, and Ph₂phen, bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph₂phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, ¹MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand excited state, ³MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand excited state, ¹GS = singlet ground state, kᵣ = rate constant for radiative decay, kₙᵣ = rate constant for non-radiative decay, kᵢₑ = rate constant for internal conversion, kᵢₛₑ = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, kₑᵣ = rate constant for energy transfer.

The ³MLCT excited state of [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)]²⁺ is also quenched by the molecular oxygen (³O₂) to generate ¹O₂ with singlet oxygen quantum yield Φ₅, which is equal to 0.05 ± 0.01.¹⁰³ Since the Os monometallic complexes have a shorter excited state lifetime compared to the Ru monometallics, the energy transfer process of the excited Os complex is not as favorable as the excited state Ru complexes. The interactions of [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)]²⁺ with DNA have not been reported in the literature.
DNA photocleavage assay for the complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (A), [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (B), and [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$ (C) using pUC18 circular plasmid DNA, 0.8% agarose gel electrophoresis, imaged with ethidium bromide staining, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Lane λ is the λ molecular weight standard. Lane C is the DNA control showing pUC18 occurs in primarily the supercoiled (Form I) with minor nicked (Form II) components. Lane MC is 5:1 base pair (BP):metal complex (MC) dark control illustrating no dark modification of pUC18 by these metal complexes. Lane MC, hν is 5:1 BP:MC photolyzed in the absence of molecular oxygen. Lane MC, hν, O$_2$ is 5:1 BP:MC photolyzed in the presence of molecular oxygen illustrating that all three complexes photocleave DNA through an oxygen-mediated pathway. Reprinted from Mongelli, M. T.; Heinecke, J.; Mayfield, S; Okyere, B.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. *Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry* **2006**, *100*, 1983-1987, copyright 2006 with permission from ELSEVIER.

1.5.4. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Rh (III) Monometallic Complexes

Since the Rh(III) complex will be used herein as a reactive metal center to design Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes which perform PDT function without molecular oxygen, it will be helpful to review the photophysical properties of Rh (III) monometallic complexes in literature (summarized in Table A-1). The Rh(III) monometallic complex cis-[Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ in aqueous solution displays two intense electronic absorption transitions at 300 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.3 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) and 311 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.9 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) assigned to bpy-based $\pi\rightarrow \pi^*$ Intraligand (IL) transitions, and a weak transition at 384 nm ($\varepsilon = 0.1 \times 10^3$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) attributed to Rh-based ligand field (LF) transition. No room temperature emission of [Rh(bpy)$_2$Cl$_2$]$^+$ is observed, while a 77 K emission
of [Rh(bpy)₂Cl₂]⁺ displays at 704 nm with 27.2 μs lifetime from the d,d LF excited state.\textsuperscript{92,104} The complex [Rh(dpp)₂Cl₂]⁺ in CH₃CN solution shows two broad electronic absorption bands at 286 nm (ε = 1.3 × 10³ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) and 326 nm (ε = 110 M⁻¹cm⁻¹). No room temperature emission of [Rh(dpp)₂Cl₂]⁺ is observed, but a 77 K emission of [Rh(dpp)₂Cl₂]⁺ is shown at 704 nm with 19.6 μs lifetime from the LF excited state.\textsuperscript{92}

The complex cis-[Rh(phen)₂Cl₂]⁺ in aqueous solution displays several phen-based IL transitions at 273 nm (ε = 6.5 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹), 336 nm (ε = 2.9 × 10³ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) and 352 nm (ε = 2.7 × 10³ M⁻¹cm⁻¹). The complex also shows a weak transition at 385 nm (ε = 110 M⁻¹cm⁻¹) due to Rh-based LF transition. No room temperature emission of [Rh(phen)₂Cl₂]⁺ is observed. However, [Rh(phen)₂Cl₂]⁺ emits at 709 nm with 41.5 μs lifetime from the LF excited state at 77 K.\textsuperscript{105-107} The cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl₂]⁺ in 50 mM phosphate buffer solution shows two ligand-based IL transitions at 277 nm (ε = 7.7 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹), and 362 nm (ε = 1.3 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) and a metal-based transition at 380 nm (1.4 × 10³ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) assigned to Rh-based LF transition.\textsuperscript{108} According to the steady-state emission spectroscopy of cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl₂]⁺, no emission is observed at room temperature, while, two emission bands emerge from two excited states at 77 K. One is a short-lived, structureless emission at 710 nm assigned to the \(^3\)LF excited state, and the other is a long-lived structured emission at 554 nm due to the \(^3\)IL excited state.\textsuperscript{108} The Rh(III) monometallic complexes strongly absorb light in the UV region of the spectrum, but weakly absorb in visible region of the spectrum, and emit from the LF excited state. These photophysical properties will be considered to design Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic systems which perform PDT function in the visible light region.
1.5.5. Photochemical Properties of Rh (III) Monometallic Complexes

Morrison and coworkers reported that $\text{cis-[Rh(phen)$_2$Cl$_2$]}^+$ can covalently photobind to calf thymus DNA when it is excited by UV light.$^{107,109,110}$ The $\text{cis-[Rh(phen)$_2$Cl$_2$]}^+$ in the aqueous solution is excited to $^3$LF excited state under the UV light irradiation, then loses photolabile chloride ligands$^{106}$ and coordinates to Lewis basic sites in DNA such as the bases and phosphate groups.$^{107}$ The proposed photobinding mechanism is illustrated in Figure 1.20. The $^3$LF excited state of $\text{cis-[Rh(phen)$_2$Cl$_2$]}^+$ is quenched by the guanosine and adenosine bases in DNA and forms the rhodium bond without the presence of oxygen. Morrison and coworkers also observed that $\text{cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl$_2$]}^+$ could photobind to calf thymus DNA and photocleave supercoiled plasmid DNA in the presence of UV light.$^{108}$ The $\text{cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl$_2$]}^+$ associates with DNA through the dppz ligand intercalating between DNA base pairs at the ground state. The complex photobinds to DNA by the photoaquation under the near UV light.$^{108}$ When $\text{cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl$_2$]}^+$ is excited by visible light, a dppz radical is formed, which abstracts hydrogen from the DNA backbone, causing DNA photocleavage. The result of irradiating $\text{cis-[Rh(dppz)(phen)Cl$_2$]}^+$ in the presence of supercoiled plasmid DNA suggests that the complex photocleaves DNA into relatively small ($<36$ base pairs) fragments.$^{108}$ The Rh(III) monometallic complexes display photobinding and photocleavage interactions with DNA without molecular oxygen under the UV light irradiation, which are consistent with their photophysical properties.
Initiation

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2]^+ \xrightarrow{\text{hv}} \text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2]^{++} \tag{1}
\]

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2]^{++} + \text{dG} \quad \rightarrow \quad \text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2] + \text{dG}^{++} \tag{2}
\]

Propagation

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2] \quad \rightarrow \quad \text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}] + \text{Cl}' \tag{3}
\]

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}]^{++} + \text{dG} \quad \rightarrow \quad \text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2(\text{N7-dG})\text{Cl}]^{+} \tag{4}
\]

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2(\text{N7-dG})\text{Cl}]^{+} + \text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2]^{+} \quad \leftrightarrow \quad \text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2(\text{N7-dG})\text{Cl}]^{2+} + \text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2\text{Cl}_2] \tag{5}
\]

Termination

\[
\text{cis[Rh}^{II}(\text{phen})_2(\text{N7-dG})\text{Cl}]^{+} + \text{dG}^{++} \quad \rightarrow \quad \text{cis[Rh}^{III}(\text{phen})_2(\text{N7-dG})\text{Cl}]^{2+} + \text{dG} \tag{6}
\]

**Figure 1.20.** Proposed mechanism for the photo-induced binding of cis-[Rh(phen)_2Cl_2]^+ to DNA in the absence of molecular oxygen.\(^{110}\) (dG is the guanosine base in DNA.)

1.5.6. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical Properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic Complex

The bimetallic complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)}_2]^{5+}\) displays several intense electronic absorption transitions in the UV and visible region of the spectrum (Table A-1).\(^92\) One (\(\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 295 \text{ nm, } \varepsilon = 1.2 \times 10^5 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}\)) of two principal absorption bands in the UV region has been assigned to \(\pi \rightarrow \pi^*\) IL transition on dpp and bpy ligands. The other band (\(\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 312 \text{ nm, } \varepsilon = 5.0 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}\)) is due to bpy based \(\pi \rightarrow \pi^*\) transition for the bpy ligands bound to the Rh. The complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)}_2]^{5+}\) displays a Ru→dpp CT transition at 514 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.4 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}\)) and a Ru→bpy CT transition at 351 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.7 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}\)) in the visible region. The complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)}_2]^{5+}\) emits at 778 nm (\(\tau = 37 \text{ ns}\)) from room temperature acetonitrile complex solution. The 77 K emission of \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)}]^{5+}\) in 4:1 v/v ethanol/methanol glass blue-shifts to 687 nm with a longer lifetime (\(\tau = 1.7 \mu\text{s}\)). The MLCT absorption and emission of Ru,Rh bimetallic complex shift to the red region compared with
those of Ru(II) mononuclear analog. The excited-state lifetime is much shorter than that of mono
and binuclear complexes of Ru(II), indicating that Ru(II)-polypyridyl excited states are quenched
by the Rh(III) center efficiently.\textsuperscript{92,111} When the light absorber [(bpy)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)]\textsuperscript{2+}coordinates to
the Rh(III) center, the bimetallic system [(bpy)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{5+} strongly absorbs light in the
UV and visible region of the spectrum, which is different from the Rh(III) monometallic
complexes and will be used herein to design Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes which perform PDT
function in the visible light region.

1.5.7. Electronic Excited States and Photophysical and Photochemical Properties of Trimetallic
Complexes

Emission spectroscopy and excited state lifetime measurements are used to investigate the
excited state dynamics of the trimetallic systems that motivated the studies herein (Table A-
1).\textsuperscript{15,112} The emission spectra of [(bpy)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)]\textsubscript{2}RhCl\textsubscript{2}\textsuperscript{5+} were observed from room
temperature acetonitrile solution and from 4:1 ethanol/ methanol glass at 77 K.\textsuperscript{15} At room
temperature, a weak (\(\Phi_{em} = 1.9 \times 10^{-4}\)) emission is shown (\(\lambda_{RT}^{em} = 786 \text{ nm, } \tau = 32 \text{ ns}\)), which is
attributed to Ru\(\rightarrow\mu\)-dpp \(3\text{MLCT}\) emission. At 77 K, the emission displays a longer lifetime (\(\tau = 
1.8 \mu\text{s}\)) and blue-shifts to 730 nm also from the Ru\(\rightarrow\mu\)-dpp \(3\text{MLCT}\) excited state based on its
similarity in energy and band shape to the model [(bpy)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{4+}. The decreased \(\tau\)
and \(\Phi_{em}\) at room temperature and the similarity at 77 K compared to the model system
[(bpy)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{4+} are due to quenching of the \(3\text{MLCT}\) state through dpp to Rh through
intramolecular electron transfer to populate the Ru\(\rightarrow\)Rh \(3\text{MMCT}\) excited state at room
temperature (Figure 1.21). The intramolecular electron transfer is allowed at room temperature in
fluid media, and inhibited at 77 K in a rigid media due to large reorganization energy to
accommodate electrons transfer providing the trimetallic a similarity to the model system 

\[ \text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{Ru(bpy)}_2]^{4+}. \] 

Figure 1.21. State diagram of trimetallic complex \[ \text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl)}_2]^{5+} \]. \( ^1\text{GS} \) = singlet ground state, \( ^1\text{MLCT} \) = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, \( ^3\text{MLCT} \) = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, \( k_r \) = rate constant for radiative decay, \( k_{nr} \) = rate constant for non-radiative decay, \( k_{isc} \) = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, \( k_{et} \) = rate constant for electron transfer and \( k_{rxn} \) = rate constant for reaction decay. 

The trimetallic complex \[ \text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl)}_2]^{5+} \] is the first system which cleaves DNA via a \( \text{Ru(dπ)→Rh(σ*)} \) \( ^3\text{MMCT} \) excited state and this cleavage occurs via a novel oxygen independent mechanism using low energy visible light. \( ^68,72 \) The effect on DNA photolysis in the presence of \[ \text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl)}_2]^{5+} \] was investigated by the agarose gel electrophoresis gel shift assays. The agarose gel electrophoresis is a common method to study the DNA modification. It can separate biological macromolecules including DNA, RNA and proteins according to their molecular size, shape, mass and charges by applying a potential to an agarose gel matrix. The electric field causes the charged biomolecule to migrate through a porous matrix. When a potential is applied, the negatively charged DNA moves toward the positive potential.
electrode side with migration rate determined by the molecular size and shape of the DNA as well as the potential applied. The compact, supercoiled form DNA moves faster than open-circular relaxed form (Figure 1.22). The agarose gel image in Figure 1.22 shows a molecular weight marker (lane λ), a DNA control (lane C), a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio in dark (lane MC) and a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio irradiated for 20 min under argon (lane hυ MC). The [{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+} complex photocleavage of pUC18 plasmid DNA was observed in an oxygen independent environment irradiated by light at λ ≥ 475 nm in the complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio for 20 min (lane hυ MC). The DNA photocleavage is supported by converting supercoiled pUC18 DNA (lane C) to its nicked open-circular relaxed form. Since the open-circular relaxed form has a large size, it migrates more slowly than the native supercoiled DNA. The function of [{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+} complex, which photocleaves DNA with or without molecular oxygen via visible light excitation, is unusual. This complex is excited by low energy visible light into a Ru→μ-dpp \( ^3 \)MLCT state, and then populates the \( ^3 \)MMCT excited state via intramolecular electron transfer. The trimetallic complex [{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+} at the \( ^3 \)MMCT excited state has a formally Ru\( ^{III} \) and Rh\( ^{II} \) center, both reactive centers; DNA cleavage likely occurs at the Rh\( ^{II} \) site.
The imaged agarose gel showing the photocleavage of pUC18 plasmid DNA by \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+}. Lane \(\lambda\) is the molecular weight marker and lane C is the DNA control with no metal complex. Lane MC is a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio in dark and lane \(\text{h}v\) MC is a complex DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio irradiated by light at \(\lambda \geq 475\) nm for 20 min under argon, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Reprinted with permission from Holder, A. A.; Swavey, S.; Brewer, K. J. Inorg. Chem. 2004, 43, 303-308. Copyright 2004 American Chemical Society.

Figure 1.22. The imaged agarose gel showing the photocleavage of pUC18 plasmid DNA by \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+}. Lane \(\lambda\) is the molecular weight marker and lane C is the DNA control with no metal complex. Lane MC is a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio in dark and lane \(\text{h}v\) MC is a complex DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio irradiated by light at \(\lambda \geq 475\) nm for 20 min under argon, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Reprinted with permission from Holder, A. A.; Swavey, S.; Brewer, K. J. Inorg. Chem. 2004, 43, 303-308. Copyright 2004 American Chemical Society.

The photodynamic therapy functions of \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+} were further observed in African green monkey kidney epithelial (Vero) cell cultures, where Vero cells replicate rapidly doubling the cell population in 24 hours. The trimetallic complex, \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+} can inhibit Vero cell growth in vitro after exposure to visible light (\(\lambda > 460\) nm). Vero cells were treated by 3.0-120 \(\mu\)M \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+} with growth media solutions for 48 hours. Then the media was removed, and cells were treated with light for 4 minutes (light samples) or kept in dark (dark controls). After that the cells were incubated with fresh media for another 48 hours. The dark control (cells treated with metal complex but no light) and light control (cells treated with no metal complex but with light) showed normal growth, while Vero cells treated by different concentrations of \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+}, then exposed to light, show increased inhibition of cell replication as the complex concentration increased. The cell death was observed as shown in Figure 1.23, when the complex concentration is higher than 10 \(\mu\)M. The \[\{(bpy)_{2}Ru(dpp)\}_{2}RhCl_{2}\]^{5+} displays high photo-toxicity and low dark-cytotoxicity to Vero cells further indication of an effective PDT agent.
Figure 1.23. The micrographs of Vero cells after treatment of 122 μM \[\text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{]}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\], rinsing with a clean medium, irradiated by visible light (λ > 460 nm) for 4 min: (A) immediately after photolysis (the circle shows the border of the irradiation spot); (B) after a 48 h growth period in the dark; (C) after a 48 h growth period with live cell (green) visualization with calcein AM fluorescence; (D) after a 48 h growth period with dead cell (red) visualization with ethidium homodimer-1 fluorescence, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. Reprinted with permission from Holder, A. A.; Zigler, D. F.; Tarrago-Trani, M. T.; Storrie, B.; Brewer, K. J. Inorg. Chem. 2007, 46, 4760-4762. Copyright 2007 American Chemical Society.69

Other trimetallic complexes including \[\text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{]}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\] and \[\text{[(tpy)}_2\text{RuCl(dpp)}\text{]}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{3+}\] photocleave DNA under visible irradiation via an oxygen independent mechanism.68

1.6. Statement of Problem and Proposed Bimetallic Complex Structure

Ru,Rh,Ru and Os,Rh,Os trimetallic complexes couple two ruthenium polyazine light absorbers or two osmium polyazine light absorbers to a cis-Rh^{III}Cl_{2} center through two dpp bridging ligands. They are good light absorbers and easily populate reactive 3MMCT excited states and photocleave DNA under visible light irradiation via an oxygen independent mechanism. My research has focused on understanding of DNA interactions with new mixed-metal complexes such as Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes, which are a new kind of molecular architecture. The bimetallic complexes which are designed based on the photophysical and photochemical properties of Ru(II), Os(II) and Rh(III) monometallic and trimetallic
complexes. The Ru and Os monometallic complexes strongly absorb visible light and photocleave DNA through $^1$O$_2$ generation via an energy transfer mechanism. While, Rh(III) monometallic complexes display photobinding and photocleavage interactions with DNA without molecular oxygen under the UV light irradiation. When the light absorber $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^2^+$coordinates to the Rh(III) center, the bimetallic system $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(bpy)}]^{5^+}$ strongly absorbs light in the UV and visible region of the spectrum.

The bimetallic complexes are designed to have only one light absorber attached to a cis-Rh$^{\text{III}}$Cl$_2$ center through a dpp bridging ligand, strongly absorb visible light, populate non-emissive $^3$MMCT excited states and display efficient DNA photo-modifications without molecular oxygen as their trimetallic analogues. However, they have a sterically accessible Rh reactive center, and independently variable terminal ligand on the light absorbers and attached to Rh center. A series of bimetallic complexes $[(\text{TL})_2\text{M(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})]^{3^+}$ (M = Ru and Os, TL = phen, Ph$_2$phen, Me$_2$phen and bpy, TL’ = phen, bpy and Me$_2$bpy, Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me$_2$bpy = 4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-dipyridyl), as shown in Figure 1.24, are proposed to be synthesized and studied. The study of bimetallic complex DNA interactions will provide important information to understand mixed-metal complex DNA photo-modification process and to evaluate the effect of DNA modification by varying the complex structural subunits, which are useful for making a new generation PDT agent.
Figure 1.24. The structures of proposed bimetallic complexes $[(\text{TL})_2\text{M(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{TL}')^3]$ (M = Ru and Os, TL = phen, Ph$_2$phen, Me$_2$phen and bpy, TL' = phen, bpy and Me$_2$bpy).
Chapter 2. Experimental

2.1. Materials

All materials were used as received. The terminal ligand 4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-dipyridyl (Me₂bpy), the bridging ligand 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and KPF₆ were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, MO). Other terminal ligands including 2,2’-bipyridine (bpy), 1,10-phenanthroline (phen), 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline (Ph₂phen) and 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline (Me₂phen) and starting materials such as RhCl₃ • xH₂O, RuCl₃ • xH₂O and LiCl were obtained from Alfa-Aesar (Ward Hill, MA). The starting material cis-dichlorobis(2,2’-bipyridine) ruthenium(II) dihydate [(bpy)₂RuCl₂] • 2H₂O was purchased from Strem Chemicals (Newburyport, MA). Adsorption alumina, HPLC grade acetone, toluene, HPLC grade methylene chloride, and anhydrous diethyl ether were purchased from Fisher (Fair Lawn, NJ). Other solvents including HPLC grade acetonitrile, spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile and ethylene glycol were purchased from Alfa-Aesar (Ward Hill, MA). N,N-dimethylformamide was obtained from Burdick & Jackson (Muskegon, MI). Electrochemical grade tetrabutylammonium hexafluorophosphate was purchased from Fluka (St. Louis, MO).

Electrophoresis grade agarose was obtained from Fisher Scientific (Fair Lawn, New Jersey). Lambda DNA/HindIII molecular weight marker, molecular biology grade boric acid and tri(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane (tris base) were purchased from Promega (Madison, WI). Plasmid pUC18 DNA was obtained from Bayou Biolabs (Harahan, LA) and calf thymus DNA
was purchased from Rockland. Ethidium bromide (10 mg/mL) solution was obtained from Biotium, Inc. Sodium phosphate buffer was obtained from Medicago (Uppsala, Sweden).

2.2. Synthesis

2.2.1. Monometallic Complexes

2.2.1.1. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$

A modified method developed by Gafney and coworkers was used to synthesize this monometallic complex.$^{83}$ 2.0 g (4.1 mmol) of [(bpy)$_2$RuCl$_2$]•2H$_2$O and 1.5 g (6.4 mmol) of dpp were added to 90 mL 2:1 v/v ethanol/water in a 250 mL round bottom flask and heated at reflux for 3 hours. 20 mL of saturated KPF$_6$ aqueous solution (Aq.) was added to the room temperature reaction mixture to induce precipitation and stirred for 30 min. The crude product was collected via vacuum filtration and purified by column chromatography. The column chromatography was performed by using 30 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina column (2.5 cm diameter) with a 3:2 v/v toluene/acetonitrile as eluent. The methanol deactivated adsorption alumina was prepared beforehand by mixing 1000 g of adsorption alumina with 500 mL HPLC grade methanol and dried in air overnight. The crude product was dissolved in 10 mL eluent, filtered, and loaded on the column. The leading orange band was collected, using rotary evaporation to remove the solvent. A minimal amount of acetonitrile was added to the flask to dissolve the product which was added to 600 mL stirring anhydrous diethyl ether to induce precipitation. The bright orange color product (2.5 g, 2.7 mmol, 66% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration and dried under vacuum. The final product was checked by the electrochemistry. If any impurity was found, the product would be purified by the second time column chromatography. ESI-MS:
[M−PF₆]⁺, m/z = 793.10. UV/vis (CH₃CN): λ_{abs}^{max} = 464 nm (ε = 1.2 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) and λ_{em}^{max} = 675 nm.

2.2.1.2. Synthesis of [(phen)₂RuCl₂](PF₆)₂

The synthetic procedure used to make starting material [(phen)₂RuCl₂] is modified from the method of Meyer et al. ³⁰ ³ 4 3.0 g (11.5 mmol) of RuCl₃ • xH₂O, 4.18 g (23.2 mmol) of phen and 6.15 g (145 mmol) of LiCl were combined in 30 mL dimethylformamide in a 100 mL round bottom flask. The mixture was heated at reflux with stirring for 8 hours. After being cooled, the mixture was added to ca. 200 mL acetone and placed in the freezer overnight. The mixture was added to 400 mL LiCl saturated aqueous solution stirring for 3 hours. The product was collected via vacuum filtration and rinsed with 400 mL water followed by 100 mL of anhydrous diethyl ether. The product of [(phen)₂RuCl₂] (3.2 g, 6 mmol, 52% yield) was produced after drying in a desiccator overnight.

2.2.1.3. Synthesis of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂

The synthesis of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂ monometallic complex followed the method reported by Petersen et al. ⁸⁰ 1.5 g (2.8 mmol) of [(phen)₂RuCl₂] and 1.0 g (4.3 mmol) of dpp were combined with 60 mL 2:1 v/v ethanol/water in a 100 mL round bottom flask and heated to reflux for 3 hours. After being cooled, the product was flash precipitated by the addition of the reaction mixture to 20 mL of saturated KPF₆ (Aq.). The crude product was isolated by vacuum filtration and dried in a vacuum desiccator. The crude product was purified by column chromatography using 15 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina (4.0 cm diameter) with 3:2 v/v toluene/acetonitrile eluent. The desired product is an orange band, which elutes first. Rotary evaporation was used to remove the solvent. Column chromatography was repeated twice to
ensure purity. A minimal amount of acetonitrile ca. 10 mL was added to the flask to dissolve the product, then, added to 600 mL stirring anhydrous diethyl ether solution to induce precipitation. The bright orange color product (1.2 g, 1.9 mmol, 68% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration. ESI-MS: [M–PF₆]⁺, m/z = 841.00. UV/vis (CH₃CN): λₘₐₓₐₛₑₙ = 465 nm (ε = 1.4 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) and λₘₐₓₑₙ = 668 nm.

2.2.1.4. Synthesis of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂

The synthesis of the starting material [(Me₂phen)₂RuCl₂] is modified from the preparation of (phen)₂RuCl₂. 1.0 g (3.8 mmol) of RuCl₃ • xH₂O and 2.0 g (47.1 mmol) of LiCl were added to 50 mL DMF in a 100 mL round bottom flask. The mixture was heated to dissolve the salts. 1.3 g (6.25 mmol) of Me₂phen was added to the warm mixture solution. The reaction was heated to reflux for 5 hours. After being cooled, the mixture was split into two 500 mL separatory funnels with 150 mL of water and 200 mL of methylene chloride. The crude product was extracted 6 times from water by using methylene chloride. Methylene chloride solvent was removed by rotary evaporation. A minimal amount of methylene chloride (ca. 10 mL) was added to the flask to dissolve the residue, then, added to 600 mL of anhydrous diethyl ether solution, stirring to induce precipitation. The dark purple color product (1.5 g, 2.5 mmol, 67% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration.

The synthesis of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂ monometallic complex was modified from the synthesis of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂. 0.47 g (2.00 mmol) of dpp was dissolved in 50 mL ethanol in a 100 mL round bottom flask and heated to warm. Then, 0.60 g (1.02 mmol) of [((Me₂phen)₂RuCl₂] was added to the mixture. The mixture solution continued to heat at reflux for 4 hours. After being cooled, 20 mL of saturated KPF₆ (Aq.) was added to the room
temperature product solution to induce precipitation and stirred for 30 min. The crude product was collected via vacuum filtration and purified by column chromatography on 15 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina column (2.5 cm diameter) with 1:1 v/v toluene/acetone eluent. The leading orange band was collected, using rotary evaporation to remove the solvent. A minimal amount of acetonitrile (ca. 10 mL) was added to the flask to dissolve the product, then, added to 600 ml of anhydrous diethyl ether solution, stirring to induce precipitation. The bright orange color product (0.54 g, 0.53 mmol, 52% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration. The final product was checked by the electrochemistry. If any impurity was found, the product would be purified by the second time column chromatography. ESI-MS: [M−PF6]+, m/z = 897.16.

2.2.1.5. Synthesis of [(Ph2phen)2Ru(dpp)](PF6)2

The synthesis of [(Ph2phen)2Ru(dpp)](PF6)2 monometallic complex through a modified previously reported method.\textsuperscript{82,114} 0.90 g (3.4 mmol) of RuCl\textsubscript{3}•xH\textsubscript{2}O, 2.0 g (6.0 mmol) of Ph\textsubscript{2}phen and 2.12 g (0.05 mol) of LiCl were combined in 100 mL DMF in a 250 ml round bottom flask. The mixture was heated at reflux with stirring for 8 hours. After being cooled, the mixture was poured into a large beaker containing ca. 100 mL acetone and placed in the freezer overnight. The mixture was added to 600 mL LiCl saturated aqueous solution stirring for 3 hours. The product was collected via vacuum filtration and was rinsed with 400 mL of water followed by 100 mL of anhydrous diethyl ether. The crude product [(Ph2phen)2RuCl\textsubscript{2}] was purified by column chromatography using a 15 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina column (4 cm diameter) with 4:1 v/v methylene chloride/acetone eluent. The leading purple band was collected, using rotary evaporation to remove the solvent. A minimal amount of methylene chloride (ca. 10 mL) was added to the flask to dissolve the residue, then, added to 600 mL.
anhydrous diethyl ether solution, stirring to induce precipitation. The dark purple colored [(Ph<sub>2</sub>phen)<sub>2</sub>RuCl<sub>2</sub>] product (1.6 g, 1.9 mmol, 57% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration.

The synthesis of [(Ph<sub>2</sub>phen)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)](PF<sub>6</sub>)<sub>2</sub> monometallic complex was similar to the synthesis of [(phen)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)](PF<sub>6</sub>)<sub>2</sub>. 1.5 g (1.8 mmol) of (Ph<sub>2</sub>phen)<sub>2</sub>RuCl<sub>2</sub> and 0.86 g (3.6 mmol) of dpp were combined with 60 mL 2:1 v/v ethanol/water in a 100 mL round bottom flask and heated at reflux for 3 hours. After being cooled, the product was flash precipitated by the addition of the reaction mixture to 20 mL of saturated KPF<sub>6</sub> (Aq.). The crude product was isolated by vacuum filtration and dried in a vacuum desiccator. The crude product was purified by column chromatography using a 30 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina column (2.5 cm diameter) with 3:2 v/v toluene/acetonitrile eluent. The first purple band was discarded and the red band was collected. Column chromatography was repeated twice to ensure purity. The rotary evaporation was used to remove the solvent. A minimal amount of acetonitrile was added to the flask to dissolve the residue, then, added to 600 mL anhydrous diethyl ether solution, stirring to induce precipitation. The bright orange color product (1.3 g, 1.0 mmol, 56 % yield) was collected by vacuum filtration. ESI-MS: [M−2PF<sub>6</sub>]<sup>2+</sup>, m/z = 500.00. UV/visible (CH<sub>3</sub>CN): \( \lambda_{\text{abs max}} = 474 \text{ nm } (\varepsilon = 1.5 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}) \) and \( \lambda_{\text{em max}} = 664 \text{ nm} \).

2.2.1.6. Synthesis of [(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Os(dpp)](PF<sub>6</sub>)<sub>2</sub>

The synthesis of [(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Os(dpp)](PF<sub>6</sub>)<sub>2</sub> monometallic synthon was a modified synthesis from the previous previously reported methods.\textsuperscript{85,86} 1.0 g (2.2 mmol) of (NH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>OsCl<sub>6</sub> and 0.72 g (4.4 mmol) of bpy were added to 50 mL deoxygenated ethylene glycol in a 100 mL round bottom flask under argon and heated at reflux for 45 min. After being cooled, 50 mL of saturated Na<sub>2</sub>S<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub> aqueous solution was added to the room temperature product solution and kept stirring
for 30 min under argon. The purple-black color [(bpy)$_2$OsCl$_2$] was collected via vacuum filtration and washed by large amount of water ca. 600 mL to remove [(bpy)$_3$Os]$^{2+}$ followed by 200 mL anhydrous diethyl ether. The starting material [(bpy)$_2$OsCl$_2$] (0.8 g, 1.4 mmol, 63% yield) was synthesized.

0.62 g (2.65 mmol) of dpp was dissolved in 30 mL ethylene glycol in a 100 mL round bottom flask and heated to warm. Then 0.60 g (1.05 mmol) of [(bpy)$_2$OsCl$_2$] was added to the warm mixture. The mixture solution continued to heat at reflux for 1 hour. After being cooled, 20 mL of saturated KPF$_6$ (Aq.) was added to the room temperature product solution and kept stirring for 30 min to induce precipitation. The crude product was collected via vacuum filtration and purified by column chromatography using a 15 cm methanol deactivated adsorption alumina column (2.5 cm diameter) with 3:2 v/v toluene/acetonitrile eluent. The leading brown band was collected, using rotary evaporation to remove the solvent. Column chromatography was repeated twice to ensure purity. A minimal amount of acetonitrile was added to the flask to dissolve the product, then added to 600 mL anhydrous diethyl ether solution, stirring to induce precipitation. The dark green colored product [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ (0.72 g, 0.70 mmol, 67% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration. ESI-MS: [M–PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 883.16. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs max}}^\text{em} = 486$ nm ($\varepsilon = 1.3 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$) and $\lambda_{\text{em max}}^\text{abs} = 640$ nm.

2.2.1.7. Synthesis of K[Rh(phen)Cl$_4$]

The synthetic procedure of K[Rh(phen)Cl$_4$] $\cdot$ 3H$_2$O was through a modified procedure reported by McKenzie and Plowman.$^{115}$ 0.67 g (3.2 mmol) of RhCl$_3$ $\cdot$ xH$_2$O was dissolved in 30 mL of 2 M HCl. After heating ca. 2 hours at 95 °C, 1.8 g (10 mmol) of phen in 10 mL of 2 M HCl was added dropwise to the stirring salt solution. The mixture was kept stirring for 2 hours
and cooled to room temperature. The resulted orange precipitate was collected via vacuum filtration and was dissolved in 20 mL 10 M HCl at 95 °C with stirring for 0.5 hour. Then, the insoluble material was removed by hot vacuum filtration. The orange filtrate was cooled to room temperature, and further with an ice bath to form crystals. The obtained orange crystals were collected by vacuum filtration and were dissolved in a minimal amount of hot 5 M HCl (ca. 5 mL) and added dropwise to 20 ml of saturated KCl in 5 M HCl solution to induce precipitation. The orange crystalline product K[Rh(phen)Cl₄] • 3H₂O (0.80 g 1.54 mmol, 48% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration followed by 10 mL acetone and 30 mL diethyl ether rinse.¹⁵ Rh analysis: Calculated Rh 19.9%, Determined 19.9%.

2.2.1.8. Synthesis of K[Rh(bpy)Cl₄]

The preparation of [Rh³⁺(NN)L₄]⁻ systems in complicated by the tendency of halide starting materials to form [Rh³⁺(NN)₂L₂]⁺ systems.¹¹⁵ Complicated procedures using high concentrated halide in acidic conditions are employed. The synthetic procedure of K[Rh(bpy)Cl₄] • H₂O was the similar procedure for preparing K[Rh(phen)Cl₄] • 3H₂O.¹⁵ 0.67 g (3.2 mmol) of RhCl₃ • xH₂O was dissolved in 30 mL of 2 M HCl. After heating ca. 2 hours at 95 °C, 1.56 g (10 mmol) of bpy in 10 mL of 2 M HCl was added to the stirring salt solution. The mixture was kept stirring for 0.5 hours and cooled to room temperature. The resulted orange precipitate was collected via vacuum filtration and was dissolved in 10 mL 10 M HCl at 95 °C with stirring for 0.5 hour. Then, the insoluble material was removed by hot vacuum filtration. The orange filtrate was cooled to room temperature, and further with an ice bath to form crystals. The resulted orange crystals were collected by vacuum filtration and were dissolved in a minimal amount of hot 5 M HCl (ca. 5 mL) and added dropwise to 20 mL of saturated KCl in 5 M HCl solution to induce
precipitation. The orange crystalline product K[Rh(bpy)Cl₄] • H₂O (0.87 g 1.9 mmol, 59% yield) was collected by vacuum filtration followed by 10 mL acetone and 30 mL diethyl ether rinse. ESI-MS: [M+Na]⁺, m/z = 478.80. Rh analysis: Calculated Rh 22.6%, Determined 22.6%.

2.2.1.9. Synthesis of [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH

The synthesis of [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH complex was modified from the method reported by Sheldrick et al.¹¹⁶ 200 mg (0.76 mmol) of RhCl₃ • xH₂O was added to 30 mL methanol in a 100 mL round bottom flask. The red color solution was heated to reflux. 118.6 mg (0.76 mmol) of bpy in 10 mL methanol was added dropwise to the refluxing solution. The reaction was heated at reflux for an additional 3 hours. After being cooled to room temperature, the small amount of orange precipitate that formed was removed by vacuum filtration. The bright orange color filtrate was left to stand at RT for 12 hours to form crystals. The crystals were collected by vacuum filtration and are reported to be able to manually separate to fac-
[(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH and mer-[(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH isomers, but that process was not used herein. The total 77% yield of [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH including fac and mer isomers (253 mg, 0.59 mmol) was synthesized. ¹H-NMR (DMSO-d₆, 400 MHz, 293 K): δ = 3.53 (s, 3H, MeOH-Rh), 7.80 (t, 1H, bpy-H8), 7.91 (t, 1H, bpy-H3), 8.30 (m, 2H, bpy-H4/H7), 8.66 (m, 2H, bpy-H5/H6), 8.90 (d, 1H, bpy-H2), 9.59 (d, 1H, bpy-H9) shown in Appendix, Figure A-1. ESI-MS: [M-CH₃OH+NH₄]⁺, m/z = 413.94.

2.2.1.10. Synthesis of [(Me₂bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH

The synthesis of [(Me₂bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH complex was the similar method for preparing [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH.¹¹⁶,¹¹⁷ 100 mg (0.38 mmol) of RhCl₃ • xH₂O was
added to 30 mL v/v methanol/ methylene chloride in a 100 mL round bottom flask. The red color solution was heated to warm. Then, 70 mg (0.38 mmol) of Me\textsubscript{2}bpy in 10 mL v/v methanol/ methylene chloride was added dropwise to the warm solution. The reaction was heated at reflux for 3 hours. The orange color product solution was cooled to room temperature. The small amount of orange precipitate was removed by vacuum filtration. The bright orange color filtrate was left to stand at RT for 12 hours to form crystals. The crystals (113 mg, 0.25 mmol, 66% yield) were collected by vacuum filtration. The crystals of [(Me\textsubscript{2}bpy)RhCl\textsubscript{3}(CH\textsubscript{3}OH)] \textperiodcentered CH\textsubscript{3}OH including fac and mer isomers can be used to make bimetallic complex. \textsuperscript{1}H-NMR (DMSO-d\textsubscript{6}, 400 MHz, 293 K): \(\delta = 2.49\) (s, 6H, 2Me), 3.50 (s, 3H, MeOH\textsubscript{Rh}), 7.64 (d, 1H, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy-H8), 7.74 (d, 1H, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy-H3), 8.50 (s, 1H, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy-H6), 8.55 (s, 1H, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy-H5), 8.71 (d, 1H, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy-H2), 9.37 (d, 1H, bpy-H9), shown in Appendix, Figure A-2. ESI-MS: [M+NH\textsubscript{4}]\textsuperscript{+}, m/z = 441.97.

2.2.2. Bimetallic Complexes

2.2.2.1. Synthesis of [(phen)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy)](PF\textsubscript{6})\textsubscript{3}

\textit{Cis-Rh\textsuperscript{III}Cl\textsubscript{2}} subunit containing complexes are not typically amenable to typical chromatography. So synthesis is designed carefully to allow purification by recrystallization or washing. The bimetallic complex [(phen)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy)](PF\textsubscript{6})\textsubscript{3} was synthesized using a method previously developed in our laboratory.\textsuperscript{15} The Rh based starting material K[(bpy)RhCl\textsubscript{4}]\textperiodcentered H\textsubscript{2}O (0.055 g, 0.12 mmol),\textsuperscript{115} was dissolved in an enthanol:water (10 mL:5 mL) mixture. The monometallic complex [(phen)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)](PF\textsubscript{6})\textsubscript{2},\textsuperscript{80} (0.100 g, 0.101 mmol) was added to the bright yellow color solution. The resulting dark brown color mixture was heated at reflux for 45 minutes and converted to purple color. The mixture was cooled to room temperature and precipitated in a 20 mL NH\textsubscript{4}PF\textsubscript{6} (Aq.) (1 g, excess). The purple precipitation was isolated using
vacuum filtration. The crude product was dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone, syringe filtered and reprecipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether with the product collected by vacuum filtration.

Further purification of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})](\text{PF}_6)_3\) to remove small amounts of ruthenium monometallic synthon for the emission spectroscopy was achieved upon recrystallization from ca. 100 mL of hot ethanol. After being cooled to room temperature, the precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone and flash precipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether and dried under vacuum. Yield = 0.10 g, 0.068 mmol (67%), ESI-MS: [M-PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 1314.97. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs max}} = 505$ nm ($\varepsilon = 1.4 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$).

2.2.2.2. Synthesis of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})](\text{PF}_6)_3\)

The synthesis of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})](\text{PF}_6)_3\) was a similar method for preparing \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})](\text{PF}_6)_3\). K[(phen)RhCl$_4$] • 3H$_2$O (0.1 g, 0.19 mmol) and the monometallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})](\text{PF}_6)_2\), 80 (0.106 g, 0.11 mmol) was dissolved in an ethanol:water (20 mL:10 mL) mixture. The mixture solution was slowly heated to reflux to make sure all starting materials dissolved before reaching reaction temperature. The solution was heated at reflux for 45 minutes. The purple color product solution was cooled to room temperature and precipitated in a 20 mL NH$_4$PF$_6$ (Aq.) (1 g, excess). The purple precipitate was isolated using vacuum filtration. The crude product was dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone, syringe filtered and reprecipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether with the product collected by vacuum filtration. The crude \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})](\text{PF}_6)_3\) was dissolved in ca. 100 mL of boiling absolute ethanol for 15 min. After being cooled to room temperature, the precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone and flash precipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether. The final product was filtrated and dried under vacuum. Yield = 0.14 g, 0.10
mmol (77%), ESI-MS: [M-PF_6]^+, m/z = 1339.97. UV/vis (CH_3CN): \( \lambda_{\text{abs max}} = 508 \text{ nm} \) \((\varepsilon = 1.9 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1})\).

### 2.2.2.3. Synthesis of [(Me\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3

The synthesis of the bimetallic complex [(Me\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3 was a similar method for preparing [(phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3.\textsuperscript{15,118} K[(phen)RhCl\_4] \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O} (0.1 g, 0.19 mmol) was heated to warm in an ethanol:water (20 mL:10 mL) mixture. The monometallic complex [(Me\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)](PF\_6)\_2, (0.166 g, 0.16 mmol) was added to the bright yellow solution and the mixture was heated at reflux for 45 minutes. The purple color product solution was cooled to room temperature and precipitated in 20 mL NH\_4PF\_6 (Aq.) (1 g, excess). The purple precipitate was isolated using vacuum filtration. The purification procedure was the same as the [(phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3. The crude product was dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone, syringe filtered and reprecipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether with the product collected by vacuum filtration. The crude [(Me\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3 was dissolved in ca. 100 mL of boiling absolute ethanol for 15 min. After being cooled to room temperature, the precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone and flash precipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether. The final product was filtrated and dried under vacuum. Yield = 0.16 g, 0.15 mmol (65%), ESI-MS: [M-PF\_6]^+, m/z = 1395.03. UV/vis (CH\_3CN): \( \lambda_{\text{abs max}} = 516 \text{ nm} \) \((\varepsilon = 1.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1})\).

### 2.2.2.4. Synthesis of [(Ph\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3

The synthesis of the bimetallic complex [(Ph\_2phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3 was a similar method for preparing [(phen)\_2Ru(dpp)RhCl\_2(phen)](PF\_6)\_3.\textsuperscript{15,118} K[(phen)RhCl\_4] \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O} (0.1 g,
0.19 mmol) and the monometallic complex [(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂, (0.206 g, 0.16 mmol) was dissolved in an ethanol:water (20 mL:10 mL) mixture. The dark brown mixture was heated at reflux for 45 minutes. The reddish product solution was cooled to room temperature and precipitated in 20 mL NH₄PF₆ (Aq.). The red precipitate was isolated using vacuum filtration. The purification procedure was the same as the [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃. The crude product was dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone, syringe filtered and reprecipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether with the product collected by vacuum filtration. Further purification of [(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ to remove small amounts of ruthenium monometallic synthron for the emission spectroscopy was achieved upon recrystallization from ca. 100 mL of hot ethanol. After being cooled to room temperature, the precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 5 mL of acetone and flash precipitated in ca. 400 mL of diethyl ether, filtered and the red violet product was dried under vacuum, Yield = 0.19 g, 0.11 mmol (66%), ESI-MS: [M-PF₆]⁺, m/z = 1644.09. UV/vis (CH₃CN): λ(abs)ₘₐₓ = 515 nm (ε = 1.7 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹).

2.2.2.5. Synthesis of [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)](PF₆)₃

The synthesis of the bimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)](PF₆)₃ was a similar method for preparing [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃.¹⁵,¹¹⁸ K[(bpy)RhCl₄] • H₂O (0.1 g, 0.22 mmol) was dissolved in an ethanol:water (20 mL:10 mL) mixture. The monometallic complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂, (0.168 g, 0.18 mmol) was added to the bright yellow color mixture and the reaction solution was slowly heated to reflux to make sure all starting materials dissolved before reaching reaction temperature. The reaction solution was heated at reflux for 45 minutes. The purple color product solution was cooled to room temperature and precipitated in a 20 mL NH₄PF₆ (Aq.) (1 g, excess). The purple precipitate was isolated using vacuum filtration.
The purification procedure was the same as the [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)](PF$_6$)$_3$. Yield = 0.18 g, 0.13 mmol (71%), ESI-MS: [M-PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 1266.97. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs}}^{\text{max}} = 510$ nm ($\varepsilon = 1.3 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$ cm$^{-1}$).

2.2.2.6. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)](PF$_6$)$_3$

The synthesis of the bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)](PF$_6$)$_3$ was a close method for preparing [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)](PF$_6$)$_3$. Yield = 0.12 g, 0.083 mmol (75%), ESI-MS: [M-PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 1294.99. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs}}^{\text{max}} = 506$ nm ($\varepsilon = 1.5 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$ cm$^{-1}$).

2.2.2.7. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_3$

The Os,Rh bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_3$ was synthesized using a method recently developed in our laboratory. 0.10 g (0.10 mmol) of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)](PF$_6$)$_2$ and 0.060 g (0.12 mmol) of K[Rh(phen)Cl$_4$]$_{15}$ were heated to reflux under Ar in a 30 mL ethanol:water v/v(2:1) solution for 75 min. After being cooled to the room temperature, the dark purple mixture solution was added dropwise into a saturated aqueous solution of NH$_4$PF$_6$ (20 mL) to induce precipitation. The precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration and was
dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone, syringe filtered, reprecipitated in ca. 600 mL diethyl ether and
collected by vacuum filtration. The crude [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)₃ was dissolved in ca.
100 mL of boiling absolute ethanol for 15 min. After being cooled to room temperature, the
recrystallized product was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone,
precipitated in ca. 500 mL diethyl ether, collected by vacuum filtration and dried under vacuum.
Yield = 0.11 g, 0.075 mmol (75 %), ESI-MS: [M-PF₆]+, m/z = 1381.03. UV/vis (CH₃CN):
λ_{abs}^{max} = 521 nm (ε = 1.8 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹).¹¹⁹

2.2.3. Trimetallic Complexes

2.2.3.1. Synthesis of [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₂(PF₆)₅

The synthesis of the trimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₂(PF₆)₅ used a method
previously developed in our laboratory.⁷⁰ [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)](PF₆)₂ (0.20 g, 0.22 mmol) and RhCl₃ •
xH₂O (0.03 g, 0.11 mmol) were dissolved in 30 mL 2:1 v/v ethanol/water in a 100 mL round
bottom flask and heated at reflux for 1 hour. After being cooled, the product was flash
precipitated by the addition of the reaction mixture to 20 mL of saturated NH₄PF₆ (Aq.). The
precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration and was dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone, syringe
filtered, reprecipitated in ca. 600 mL diethyl ether and collected by vacuum filtration. The crude
product was further purified by the recrystallization in ca. 100 mL hot ethanol. The recrystallized
product was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone, precipitated in ca.
500 mL diethyl ether collected by vacuum filtration and dried under vacuum. Yield = 0.17 g,
0.077 mmol (70 %). ESI-MS: [M-PF₆]+, m/z = 2048.96. UV/vis (CH₃CN): λ_{abs}^{max} = 518 nm (ε =
2.6 × 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹).
2.2.3.2. Synthesis of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$

The trimetallic complex of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$ was synthesized using a method reported from our laboratory.\textsuperscript{120} 0.30 g (0.30 mmol) of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dp)](PF$_6$)$_2$\textsuperscript{80} and 0.045 g (0.22 mmol) of RhCl$_3$•xH$_2$O were heated at reflux in a 30 mL ethanol:water v/v (2:1) solution for 1 hour. After being cooled to room temperature, the mixture solution was added dropwise into a 20 mL saturated NH$_4$PF$_6$ (Aq.) to induce the precipitate. The purification procedure was the same as [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$. The precipitate was collected by vacuum filtration and was dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone, syringe filtered, reprecipitated in ca. 600 mL diethyl ether and collected by vacuum filtration. The crude product was further purified by the recrystallization in ca. 100 mL hot ethanol. The recrystallized product was collected by vacuum filtration, dissolved in ca. 10 mL acetone, precipitated in ca. 500 mL diethyl ether collected by vacuum filtration and dried under vacuum. Yield = 0.26 g, 0.11 mmol (75%), ESI-MS: [M-PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 2145.00. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs}}^{\text{max}}$ = 520 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.6 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$).

2.2.3.3. Synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$

The synthesis of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$ used a modified method previously reported from our laboratory.\textsuperscript{68} 0.40 g (0.39 mmol) of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dp)](PF$_6$)$_2$\textsuperscript{85,86} and 0.054 g (0.26 mmol) of RhCl$_3$•xH$_2$O were heated at reflux under argon in a 40 mL ethanol:water v/v (2:1) solution for 75 min. After being cooled to the room temperature, the mixture solution was added dropwise to a 20 mL saturated NH$_4$PF$_6$ (Aq.) to induce precipitation. The purification procedure was the same as [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$](PF$_6$)$_5$. Yield = 0.24 g, 0.10 mmol (77%) ESI-MS: [M-PF$_6$]$^+$, m/z = 2227.00. UV/vis (CH$_3$CN): $\lambda_{\text{abs}}^{\text{max}}$ = 534 nm ($\varepsilon = 3.6 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$).
2.3. Characterization Methods

2.3.1. ESI-mass Spectrometry

Electrospray ionization (ESI) mass spectrometry was performed in the Virginia Tech Chemistry Department Analytical Service Lab using an Agilent Technologies 6220 Accurate-Mass TOF LC-MS. The samples were dissolved in acetonitrile solvent and either directly injected into the instrument or further diluted by using acetonitrile or methanol as solvents. The mixed metal polyazine samples show isotopic patterns with loss of PF$_6^-$ group and intact ligands. The sample isotopic patterns are consistent with the proposed complex structures and are included in the Appendix.

2.3.2. Electrochemistry

The electrochemistry experiments were performed using a Bioanalytical Systems (BAS) Epsilon potentiostat with a three-electrode system. Cyclic voltammetry (CV) was conducted with three electrodes system shown in Figure 2.1, including a platinum disk or glassy carbon working electrode, a platinum wire auxiliary electrode and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode or a Ag wire pseudo reference electrode. The reference electrodes were calibrated against the FeCp$_2$/FeCp$_2^{+}$ redox couple ($E_{1/2}$ of FeCp$_2^{0/+}$ = 0.46 vs. Ag/AgCl with 3 M NaCl solution$^{121,122}$ in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile solution. A typical potential scan rate of CV is 100 mV/s. The scan rate can also be changed according to the redox behavior of the sample. The sample was analyzed after the electrolyte solution was deoxygenated by argon and the background scan was performed. Typically $E_{1/2}$ is determined ± 10 mV.
**Figure 2.1.** The electrochemistry setup for cyclic voltammetry using a Pt disc or glassy carbon working electrode, a Pt wire auxiliary electrode and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in an electrolyte solution. Samples were deoxygenated using Ar.

The setup of bulk electrolysis is different from that of CV. It also has a three-electrode system including a carbon cloth working electrode, a platinum auxiliary electrode, which is separated from the bulk solution by a fine porous glass frit, and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode (Figure 2.2). During the bulk electrolytic process, the sample bulk solution was deoxygenated and stirred by argon bubbling. A selected steady potential was applied to the working electrode. The current decreases exponentially, and the experiment is considered completed when the current drops to a background non-Faradic current. Charge is obtained by integration of the current passed over time.
Figure 2.2. The electrochemistry setup for controlled potential bulk electrolysis using a carbon cloth working electrode, a Pt disc or glassy carbon working electrode, a Pt wire auxiliary electrode with a fine porous glass frit and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in an electrolyte solution. Samples were deoxygenated using Ar.

2.3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy

Electronic absorption spectra were collected at room temperature using a Hewlett-Packard 8453A diode array spectrophotometer (1 nm resolution) with a 1 cm quartz cuvette. The complex solutions were prepared using spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile (Burdick and Jackson) for hexafluorophosphate salts, or double de-ionized water for chloride salts. The solvent in the same cuvette was used to blank the instrument. Extinction coefficient measurements were repeated three times on independently prepared gravimetric solutions giving typical determination of $\varepsilon \pm 100 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$.

2.3.4. Luminescence Spectroscopy
Steady state luminescence spectra were collected with a modified QuantaMaster Model QM-200-45E emission spectrophotometer from Photon Technology, Inc. (PTI) modified for low intensity red shifted emissions, Figure 2.3. The excitation light source was a water-cooled 150 W xenon arc lamp. The detector was a thermoelectrically cooled Hamamatsu 1527 photomultiplier tube (PMT) in photon counting mode with 0.25 nm resolution at the right angle of the excitation source. The instrument had two emission gratings which were a 400 and 750 nm blaze. According to the absorption spectroscopy of the analyte, the 750 nm blaze was selected. The slits width for the excitation and emission monochromator can be adjusted manually according to the sample absorption and emission properties. The room temperature samples were prepared in spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile and deoxygenated by argon, while the low temperature samples were made in 4:1 v/v ethanol/methanol solution in a NMR tube, which was immersed in a qartz finger dewar filled with liquid nitrogen. The emission spectra were corrected for PMT response. The correction file applied was provided in Figure 2.4. The emission quantum yields \( (\Phi_{em}) \) were determined on \([\text{Os(bpy)}_3](\text{PF}_6)_2 \) \( (\Phi_{em} = 4.6 \times 10^{-3}) \) standard by applying the equation 2.1.

\[
\Phi_{\text{sample}} = \Phi_{\text{standard}} \times \frac{\text{Area}_{\text{sample}}}{\text{Area}_{\text{standard}}} \times \frac{A_{\text{standard}}}{A_{\text{sample}}}
\]  

Where \( \Phi_{\text{sample}} \) was the quantum yield of the sample, \( \Phi_{\text{standard}} \) was the quantum yield of the standard, \( \Phi_{em} = 4.6 \times 10^{-3} \). \( \text{Area}_{\text{sample}} \) was the area under the sample emission profile, \( \text{Area}_{\text{standard}} \) was the area under the standard emission profile, \( A_{\text{standard}} \) was the absorbance of the standard and \( A_{\text{sample}} \) was the absorbance of the sample.
Figure 2.3. Schematic of the steady state emission spectrophotometer, QuantaMaster Model QM-200-45E modified for low intensity red shifted emissions from Photon Technology, Inc. (PTI).

Figure 2.4. The PMT response correction file generated on site following installation of the modified QuantaMaster Model QM-200-45E emission spectrophotometer from PTI with a 750 nm blaze.
2.3.5. Time Resolved Emission

The excited state lifetime measurements were conducted using a PL 2300 nitrogen laser from Photon Technology, Inc. (PTI), coupled to a PL 201 dye laser with a Coumarin 500 laser dye (Figure 2.5). The detector is a single photon counting direct output wired Hamamatsu R928 photomultiplier tube. A LeCroy 9361 Dual 300 MHZ oscilloscope was used to record the voltage from the PMT grounded to resistor and typical lifetime determinations were an average of 300 pulses recorded on three different samples. The laser oscilloscope combination allowed the determination of emission decays with lifetimes greater than 5 ns. The room temperature analytes were dissolved in spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile and deoxygenated by argon, while the low temperature analytes were dissolved in 4:1 v/v ethanol/methanol solution in a NMR tube, which was immersed in a quartz finger dewar filled with liquid nitrogen. The samples were excited in the visible region populating MLCT excited states and detected at the emission maximum.

**Figure 2.5.** Schematic of the time resolved emission spectroscopy with PL-2300 nitrogen gas laser and a tunable PTI PL-201 dye head, monochromator selected emission detector (PMT = Hamamatsu R928 photomultiplier tube, oscilloscope = LeCroy 9361 oscilloscope.
2.4. DNA Photochemical Experiment

2.4.1. Photochemical Protocols for DNA Photocleavage or Photobinding by Metal Complexes

2.4.1.1. Metal Complex Photolysis Using a Xenon Arc Lamp for DNA Photocleavage or Photobinding

The DNA metal complex sample was photolyzed using a 1000 W xenon arc lamp purchased from Oriel Light Source and Spectroscopy Instruments using the experiment apparatus shown in Figure 2.6. A 1 cm optical cuvette containing the appropriate metal complex DNA mixture in buffer on a control was thermostated in a water cooled aluminum sample holder. The light from the 1000 W xenon arc lamp was passed through a water filter which absorbs IR light between 1000-3000 nm, a 455 nm cuton filter from Newport Optics to remove the light $\lambda < 455$ nm and a $\lambda \geq 590$ or $\lambda \geq 645$ nm cuton filter for red light irradiation of the sample. The spectral output of xenon arc lamp and the measured spectra of each filter were shown in Figure 2.7. Sample aliquots were taken over regular time intervals according to the experiment design and stored in dark for future analysis.
Figure 2.6. Schematic of experimental design for metal complex photolysis for DNA photocleavage or photobinding studies using an Oriel 1000 W xenon arc lamp including a H₂O IR filter (Oriel 17920), and Newport 455, 590, 645 nm cuton filters and a focusing lens (Oriel 6222) with a thermostated sample holder.

Figure 2.7. The output of Oriel 1000 W xenon arc lamp and the measured spectrum of each cuton filter.
2.4.1.2. DNA Photolysis Using a LED Array

The LED array was constructed by the Brewer group using Luxeon royal blue star light emitting diodes (5 W LED) as a light source.\textsuperscript{124} The LED array was designed to photolyze simultaneously eight samples, using visible light ($\lambda = 455$ nm, average flux = $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min) from a 5 W LED with eight argon tubing accesses and eight water flowing thermostated cell holders (Figure 2.8 A).\textsuperscript{124} Each LED was lined up with one photolysis sample and constructed in an individual circuit which is composed of three resistors, one rheostat, one switch and one LED (Figure 2.8 B). Eight individual circuits were connected parallel to a power supply. The photolysis samples were prepared with the metal complex, DNA, de-ionized water and phosphate buffer at a certain MC (metal complex):BP (base pairs) ratio in an optical cuvette. The protocol of samples photolyzed by a LED array was similar to that by a xenon arc lamp. The sample in an optical cell was set in a water flowing aluminum cell holder and irradiated by visible light ($\lambda = 455$ nm, average flux = $2.0\pm0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min) from a 5 W LED under argon flow. The sample aliquots were taken over a regular time interval according to the experiment design and stored in the dark for future assay.
Figure 2.8. The schematic of experimental design for DNA photolysis using a 5 W LED array (λ = 455 nm, average flux = $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min) (A), and an individual LED circuit (B).\textsuperscript{124}

2.4.2. Agarose Gel Shift Assay

Gel shift assays were performed employing our previously reported methods as shown in Figure 2.9.\textsuperscript{68} The agarose gel was prepared according to the protocol. 0.24 g agarose was dissolved with 30 mL deionized water in 250 mL Erlenmeyer flask. The mixture was microwaved for 90 s, and more deionized water was added to the agarose solution to make the total weight equal to 24.0 g. Then, 6 mL 5 × TB buffer (90 mM tris base, 90 mM boric acid) was added into the agarose solution. The agarose solution was poured to a model BIA stage (Owl separation systems) and kept in the stage for 1 hour to form the gel. The DNA photolysis samples were loaded into the wells of a 35 mL 0.8% w/w agarose gel in a model BIA stage with 300 mL 5 × TB buffer. The gel was applied a potential of 104 V for 1.5 hours (or 1 hour for PCR sample). After electrophoresis, gels were stained in 0.5 μg/mL ethidium bromide solution for 30
minutes and destained in double deionized water for 15 minutes. The gels were visualized on a Fisher Biotech UV-trans illuminator. The photographs were taken using an Olympus SP-320 camera equipped with an ethidium bromide filter. Gels were reproduced to ensure these results are reflective of the metal complexes reactivity.

**Figure 2.9.** The schematics of gel shift assay process (A) and an imaged gel of supercoiled (Form I), open circular (Form II) and linear (Form III) DNA (B). The image (B) was reprinted from Prussin, A. J.; Zigler, D. F.; Jain, A.; Brown, J. R.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. *Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry* **2008**, *102*, 731-739, copyright 2008 with permission from Elsevier.\(^\text{124}\)

### 2.4.3. DNA Selective Precipitation Experiment

DNA photobinding was assayed with calf thymus DNA using previously established methods that take advantage of the high molar absorption for the metal complexes.\(^\text{125}\) The
sample solutions were prepared with 0.1 mM metal complex and 0.5 mM DNA at a 1:5 MC (metal complex):BP (base pairs) ratio with 10 mM phosphate buffer. The solutions were photolyzed under visible light ($\lambda = 455$ nm) from a 5 W LED which has average flux $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min, or in dark under argon flow. 250 µL DNA photolysis sample or dark control was taken at 5, 10, 20, 30, 40 and 50 min. Then, 10 µL 5 M NaCl solution and 1000 µl 95% ethanol were added to the aliquots of the solutions. Calf thymus DNA was precipitated followed by vortex stirring and centrifugation. The absorbance of the resulting supernatant was measured at the MLCT transition of bimetallic complexes plotting $A/A_0$ vs. time. Experiments were conducted in triplicate.

2.4.4. Polymerase Chain Reaction Experiment

The polymerase chain reaction (PCR) was used to investigate the effect of DNA amplification after metal complex photomodification of supercoiled pUC18 plasmid DNA. Since PCR is prone to contamination, the work area was sterilized using 75% ethanol and reaction tubes and pipette tips were sterilized by autoclaving prior to use. Each 10 µL PCR sample was prepared with 1.0 µL template containing 1 ng supercoiled pUC18 plasmid DNA (alone or mixed with metal complex and either incubated in darkness or subjected to photolysis) or 1 µL deionized H$_2$O, 0.5 µL 20 µM of each primer (5’-CCCAACGATCAAGGCGAG-3’ and 5’-CGAAAGGGCCTCGTGATACG-3’) as shown in Figure 2.10, 5.0 µL Biomix™ 2X reaction mix (BioLine, Taunton, MA) and 3.0 µL deionized H$_2$O in a 0.5 mL PCR tube. The PCR samples were set to run 35 thermal cycles using a PTC-100™ Programmable Thermal Controller. Each cycle was heated to 94 ºC for 30 s, 58 ºC for 30 s, then, 72 ºC for 2 min. Heating the PCR samples to 94 ºC for 30 s was to denature the DNA template making double
strands DNA to single strand. Keeping the PCR samples to 58 °C for 30 s was to let forward and reverse primers to bind to the single strand DNA. Heating the PCR samples to 72 °C for 2 min was to activate *Thermus aquaticus* (Taq) polymerase to amplify DNA. The samples which completed the thermal cycles were ready for the agarose gel shift assay to study.

Figure 2.10. The picture of pUC 18 DNA and the location and sequence of the PCR primers.
Chapter 3. Results and Discussion

Since the goal of this research is to design, synthesize and characterize Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes and understand the effect of component modification on the electrochemical, spectroscopic, photophysical properties and DNA interactions of the bimetallic complexes with comparison to known trimetallic Ru,Rh,Ru and Os,Rh,Os systems, the mixed-metal bimetallic complexes coupling one ruthenium or osmium polyazine light absorber to a cis-Rh\textsuperscript{III}Cl\textsubscript{2} center through a dpp bridging ligand are the focus of this work. These systems are challenging to prepare due to the tendency of Rh halide starting materials to produce cis-[Rh(NN)\textsubscript{2}Cl\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{+} motifs with diimine ligands\textsuperscript{115}. This bimetallic structural motif provides a sterically accessible Rh reactive site and is more accessible than the Rh sites in known [(TL)\textsubscript{2}Ru(BL)}\textsubscript{2}RhCl\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{5+} trimetallics (in Figure 3.1).

\[\text{Figure 3.1.} \text{ The Scigress structure of trimetallic complex } \{(\text{bpy})\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)\textsubscript{2}RhCl\textsubscript{2}\}\textsuperscript{5+} \text{ (A) and bimetallic complex } \{(\text{bpy})\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy)\}\textsuperscript{3+} \text{ (B), bpy = 2,2\textsuperscript{	extprime}-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.}\]

These bimetallics are efficient visible light absorbers and possess many advantages for biological applications compared to the trimetallics, including lower cationic charges, reduced stereoisomerization, and independent variation of terminal ligands at each metal center to
module properties. Herein a series of bimetallic complexes, \([(TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')](PF_6)_3\) (\(M = \text{Ru and Os}, TL = \text{phen, Ph_2phen, Me_2phen and bpy}, TL' = \text{phen, bpy and Me_2bpy})\), were synthesized using a building block method with a variety of terminal ligands in the light absorbers (Figure 3.2 A, B). The light absorber metal center and terminal ligands attached to rhodium center are also varied. The title bimetallics display interesting electrochemical, spectroscopic, photophysical and photochemical properties with all systems providing light induced reactivity with DNA.

3.1. The Synthetic Strategy to Make Bimetallic Complexes

A series of bimetallic complexes \([(TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')](PF_6)_3\) (\(M = \text{Ru or Os}\)) were synthesized by using a building block method, which is convenient for construction and purification. The mixed-metal bimetallics were made from monometallic \(M = \text{Ru or Os}\) light absorber synthons \([(TL)_2M(dpp)](PF_6)_2\) and rhodium complexes including K\([(TL')RhCl_4]\) and \([(TL')RhCl_3(CH_3OH)] \cdot CH_3OH\) (Figure 3.2 A and B). The monometallic complexes \([(TL)_2M(dpp)](PF_6)_2\) were synthesized from the starting materials \([(TL)_2MCl_2]\) and bridging ligand (BL) dpp. The \([(TL)_2MCl_2]\) are prepared via a reaction of MCl_3 \cdot xH_2O (\(M = \text{Os}^{\text{III}}\) or \(\text{Ru}^{\text{III}}\)) with terminal ligands. Much care is needed to remove the highly emissive \([M(TL)_3]^{2+}\). The rhodium complexes were synthesized from the starting material RhCl_3 \cdot xH_2O and terminal ligands using large excess of chloride to prevent \([\text{Rh}(TL)_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) species.\(^{115}\) All products from each synthetic step were purified and analyzed prior to the next step of synthesis. Monometallic complexes were commonly purified by using column chromatography on methanol deactivated adsorption alumina with a toluene/acetonitrile as the eluent. The toluene/acetonitrile ratio at 3:2 was used to best separate the desire product \([(TL)_2M(dpp)]^{2+}\) from excess ligands, unreacted
starting materials, and [(TL)\textsubscript{2}M(dpp)M(TL)\textsubscript{2}]\textsuperscript{4+} byproduct.\textsuperscript{95} Bimetallic complexes were commonly purified by precipitation in diethyl ether and recrystallization in hot ethanol to remove the monometallic synthons. Typical yields are provided in Figure 3.2 A and B. The bimetallic complexes were synthesized and characterized as PF\textsubscript{6}\textsuperscript{-} salts and metathesized to Cl\textsuperscript{-} salts for photochemical reactions with DNA.

![Diagram](image-url)

**Figure 3.2 A.** Building block method used in the synthesis of [(phen)\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy)](PF\textsubscript{6})\textsubscript{3}, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
3.1.1. The Improved Method of Making Rh Complexes

Both K[(TL')RhCl₄] and [(TL')RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH rhodium complexes were used to react with monometallic synthons [(TL)₂M(dpp)](PF₆)₂ to make bimetallic complexes. The rhodium complexes K[(TL')RhCl₄] (TL' = phen and bpy) synthesized by the modified method from Mckenzie and Plowman¹¹⁵ were initially used to make bimetallics.¹⁵,¹¹⁸ Since the starting
material RhCl₃ • xH₂O tends to react with diimine ligands to produce cis-[Rh³⁺(NN)₂X₂⁺] motifs (NN = phen and bpy), the procedure of making K[(TL’RhCl₄] is complicated. The method began with adding terminal ligand (TL’) to a hot RhCl₃ and 2 M HCl aqueous solution mixture to produce H[(TL’RhCl₄], followed by hot vacuum filtration to remove unwanted byproduct (HTL’n-1[RhCln+2(H₂O)n-4], n = 0-4,¹²⁶ then adding saturated KCl aqueous solution to induce product K[(TL’RhCl₄]. In order to make the synthetic procedure easier to handle and more applicable to other terminal ligands, a new method reported by Sheldrick was used to make rhodium complex [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH.¹¹⁶ The reaction of RhCl₃ • xH₂O with an equivalent of bpy in methanol was heated at reflux for 3 hours and cooled to room temperature before the orange precipitate byproduct was removed by vacuum filtration. The product solution was left to stand for 12 hours to form [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH crystals. This improved method of making rhodium complexes was also used to make [(Me₂bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH. The complexes [(bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH and [(Me₂bpy)RhCl₃(CH₃OH)] • CH₃OH were characterized by using proton and ¹H-¹H COSY NMR and described in detail in section 2.2.1.9 and 2.2.1.10. This reaction produces mixtures of fac and mer isomers but since this is an intermediate product that is used to produce the bimetallics. This mixture of isomers is not an issue.

3.2. Electrochemical Results

The electrochemical properties of mixed-metal polyazine complexes were investigated by cyclic voltammetry (CV) in deoxygenated solution with a three-electrode system. The choice of solvent, electrolyte and electrode material is important to be able to observe the electrochemistry of complexes. Solvents and electrolytes are important to provide a sufficient electrochemical
window to observe the redox behaviors of the metal complexes. The metals and polyazine ligands are all electroactive providing a way to assay the purity of metallic complexes. The mixed-metal polyazine complexes including bimetallic complexes \([(TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]^{3+}\) and trimetallic complexes \[{(TL)_2M(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\) display reversible metal-based oxidation, reversible BL-based reductions that are ordered by the energy of the \(\pi^*\) acceptor orbital of the ligands and reduced prior to terminal ligands, and irreversible Rh-based reductions. The electrochemical properties of the new bimetallic complexes are complex, and unexpected based on the simple electrochemistry of the related trimetallics.\(^7\)

3.2.1. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) Compared with the Trimetallic Complex \[{(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\)

The electrochemistry of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) and the trimetallic complex \[{(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\) was investigated using a three electrode system with a Ag/AgCl reference electrode, a carbon glassy disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu_4PF_6 acetonitrile at room temperature. The cyclic voltammograms of both complexes at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s with scanning anodically first are shown in Figure 3.3. Electrochemical oxidation of \[{(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\) occurs at 1.61 V vs. Ag/AgCl with two overlapping, one-electron reversible waves assigned to Ru^{II/III} couples (Figure 3.3 A), which is 0.16 V positive of the Ru^{II/III} couple in the monometallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)]^{2+}\).\(^8\) Electrochemical reduction of \[{(\text{phen})_2Ru(dpp)}_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\) shows two overlapping irreversible one-electron reductions at –0.35 V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to Rh^{III/II/I} couple, followed by two reversible reductions at –0.76 and –1.00 V vs. Ag/AgCl attributed to two dpp^0/- couples at the scan rate.
of 100 mV/s. The CV of \([((\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) is similar to the CV of \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) which was investigated by DeArmond and coworkers.\(^87\) They proposed that the electrochemical mechanism of \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) is ECECEE mechanism (section 1.4.3). The first and second one-electron reduction of the complex \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) is followed by a very fast chemical reaction, chloride loss.\(^87\) The two irreversible one-electron waves of \([((\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) and \([\text{Rh(bpy)}_2\text{Cl}_2]^+\) can not be seperated even at very fast scan rate at 32.2 V/sec. The electrochemical mechanism for reduction of trimetallic complex \([((\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) proposed by Brewer and coworkers is ECECEE mechanism.\(^120\) The first and second one-electron reductions of \([((\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) are also followed by a very fast chloride loss. The third and forth reductions of \([((\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) are reversib e dpp-based one-electron reductions.

The electrochemical properties of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) are different from those of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Rh(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\). The cyclic voltammogram of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) at the potential scan rate of 100 mV shows a reversible one electron Ru\(^{II/III}\) oxidation couple at 1.62 V vs. Ag/AgCl, 0.17 V positive of the Ru\(^{II/III}\) couple in the monometallic synthon \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{2+}\).\(^81,118\) The reductive electrochemistry shows a quasi-reversible Rh\(^{III/II}\)Cl\(_2\) couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh\(^{III/II}\)Cl reduction at −0.44 V vs. Ag/AgCl and an irreversible Rh\(^{III/II}\)Cl\(_2\) couple at −0.79 V vs. Ag/AgCl and a reversible dpp\(^0/-\) couple at −1.03 V vs. Ag/AgCl (Figure 3.3 B). The reduction product of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(bpy)]^{2+}\) was also studied by electrochemical analysis.\(^118\) The complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) was analyzed using controlled potential bulk electrolysis (CPE). The compound was electrolyzed at −0.60 V vs. Ag/AgCl to reduce the Rh center, followed by a CV analysis. The electrolysis potential was held at −0.60 V to reduce the
complex by two electrons and avoid the further reduction.

![Figure 3.3. Cyclic voltammogram of trimetallic complex \([\{\text{phen}\}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+} (A) bimetallic complex \([\{\text{phen}\}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\]^{3+} (B) and at the scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.]

The electrochemistry of the two-electron reduced bimetallic \([\{\text{phen}\}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\]^{3+} is consistent with production of the Rh$^1$ bimetallic \([\{\text{phen}\}_2\text{Ru}^{II}(\text{dpp})\text{Rh}^{I}(\text{bpy})\]^{2+} with the loss of both coordinated chloride.$^{87,91,120}$ The reduced bimetallic \([\{\text{phen}\}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\]^{3+} displays a loss of the Rh reduction peaks seen in the CV of the bimetallic complex prior to dpp reduction, the expected shift of a Ru$^{II/III}$ couple to less positive potential, and a new irreversible oxidation representing the oxidation of free chloride in solution (Figure 3.4 B).
Figure 3.4. Coupled cyclic voltammetry and bulk electrolysis to analyze the product of reduction of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$. Cyclic voltammogram of the complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ at the scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN as synthesized (A) and following electrochemical reduction at $-0.60$ V vs. Ag/AgCl (B) at the scan rate of 100 mV/s.

These electrochemical signals are consistent with formation of the Rh$^I$ bimetallic, [(phen)$_2$Ru$^{II}$(dpp)Rh$^I$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ (Also detected by ESI-mass spectrometry) via Rh reduction and the loss of chloride ($E_{1/2oxd} = 1.48$ V Ru$^{II/III}$, $E_p^c = 1.06$ V Cl$^-$/Cl$_2$, $E_{1/2red} = -1.03$ V dpp$^{0/-}$, V vs. Ag/AgCl) (Figure 3.4 B). The controlled potential bulk electrolysis with coulometry shows the passage of about 2 electrons when the complex was electrolyzed at $-0.60$ V vs. Ag/AgCl past the first and second couples. The electrochemistry of the reduced product is indicative of a single metal containing product [(phen)$_2$Ru$^{II}$(dpp)Rh$^I$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and free chloride in solution.
An ECECE electrochemical mechanism of bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}^{II}(\text{dpp})\text{Rh}^{II}\text{Cl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} is proposed here according to the electrochemical data. The first and second reductions of the complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} are followed by a chemical reaction, chloride loss, supported by free chloride detected electrochemically. The rate of chloride loss after the \(\text{Rh}^{III/II}\) couple is competitive with further reduction of \(\text{Rh}^{II/I}\), complicating the observed electrochemistry. As \(\text{Rh}^{II/I}\) couples occur for both first and second rhodium reductions giving couples unequal current. The CV of bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} is
different from that of trimetallic complex \([\{(\text{phen})_2\text{Rh(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\}^{5+}\) due to the slower halide loss after the first \(\text{Rh}^{III/II}\) reduction compared to the trimetallic, \([\{(\text{phen})_2\text{Rh(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\}^{5+}\). The CV of the bimetallic \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} at 100 mV/s shows a return couple associated with the first reduction but not second reduction. This fact suggests that the rate of chloride loss by \(\text{Rh}^1(k_f)_I\) is much larger than that for \(\text{Rh}^{II}(k_f)_I\). These relative rates are confirmed by the result of simulated electrochemistry which shows that the \((k_f)_I\) is about 0.45 s\(^{-1}\), while the \((k_f)_II\) is about 10\(^6\) s\(^{-1}\) for the complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+}. The bimetallic and trimetallic CVs indicate that the \((k_f)_I\) and \((k_f)_II\) are close in the previously studied \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Rh(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\}^{5+}\) trimetallic system and much different in the \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} system. The steric crowding around the Rh in the trimetallic is predicted to give faster chloride loss. The current ratio of the first and second reduction peak \((i_p^c)_I/(i_p^c)_II\) of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} being larger than 1 suggests that there is another competitive electrochemical mechanism, an EECCE mechanism. This EECCE mechanism is a result of competitive halide loss and \(\text{Rh}^{IV/III}\) reduction at 100 mV/s scan rate. The proposed electrochemical mechanism of bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} (Figure 3.5) is also supported by the CVs as a function of scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s). The ratio of the second and first peak current for reduction \((i_p^c)_II/(i_p^c)_I\) increases with the increased scan rate (Figure 3.6). In both bimetallic \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^{3+} and trimetallic \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\}^{5+}\), the HOMO is Ru (d\(\pi\))-based and LUMO is Rh(d\(\sigma^*\))-based.
Figure 3.6. Cyclic voltammograms of the complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN at varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (A) and the plot of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio ($i_{pc}^{II}/i_{pc}^{I}$) vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (B).

Table 3.1. Electrochemical properties for Ru monometallic, Ru,Rh bimetallic complex and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic complex in room temperature CH$_3$CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex $^a$</th>
<th>$E_{1/2}$ (V)</th>
<th>$\Delta E_p$ (mV)</th>
<th>$i_p^{a}/i_p^{c}$</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$</td>
<td>+1.45</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>Ru$^{III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.02</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.42</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>0.89</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>+1.62</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>Ru$^{III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.44$^b$</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$, Rh$^{III}$Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.79$^c$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.03</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[{(phen)$_2$Ru(dp)}$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$</td>
<td>+1.61$^d$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>0.95</td>
<td>2Ru$^{III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.35$^c$</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh$^{III/II}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.75</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.02</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$Measured against a Ag/AgCl (3 M NaCl) reference electrode, potential scan rate $\nu = 100$ mV/s with a carbon glassy disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ in acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

$^b$ Reported $E_p^{c}$ of quasi-reversible process.

$^c$ Reported $E_p^{c}$ of irreversible process.

$^d$ Two overlapping, one-electron reversible waves.
3.2.2. Electrochemical Properties of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, and [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$

[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$, [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ have similar electrochemical properties with key differences due to the different TLs on the light absorbers attached to the cis-Rh$^{III}$Cl$_2$ center. The bimetallic complex displays a reversible one-electron Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation at 1.62, 1.58 and 1.53 V vs. Ag/AgCl for TL = phen, Ph$_2$phen, Me$_2$phen, respectively (Figure 3.7) at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s. All the reductive electrochemistry of [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complexes show a quasi-reversible Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$ couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh$^{II/Cl}$ reduction and an irreversible Rh$^{IV/Cl}$ couple, followed by a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ couple (Figure 3.7) at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s. The complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ exhibits a quasi-reversible Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$ couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh$^{III/Cl}$ reduction at $-0.44$ V vs. Ag/AgCl, an irreversible Rh$^{IV/Cl}$ reduction at $-0.81$ V vs. Ag/AgCl and a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction at $-1.03$ V vs. Ag/AgCl (Figure 3.7 A). The complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ displays a quasi-reversible Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$ couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh$^{III/Cl}$ reduction at $-0.42$ V vs. Ag/AgCl and an irreversible Rh$^{IV/Cl}$ reduction at $-0.79$ V vs. Ag/AgCl, followed by a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ couple at $-1.02$ V vs. Ag/AgCl (Figure 3.7 B). The complex [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ shows two similar Rh-based reductions at $-0.44$ and $-0.79$ V vs. Ag/AgCl, and a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction at $-1.02$ V vs. Ag/AgCl (Figure 3.7 C). The Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation couple of [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ occurs at 1.53 V vs. Ag/AgCl, a less positive potential compared to the other bimetallic complexes [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$. This negative shift in the oxidation potential of [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ is due to the electron donating
character of the methyl groups on the phen ligand, making the Ru center more electron-rich and easier to oxidize.

**Figure 3.7.** Cyclic voltammograms of the bimetallic complexes \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \) (A), \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \) (B) and \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \) (C) at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ acetonitrile at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline.

The reductive electrochemistry of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \), \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \) and \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^ {3+} \) was investigated as a function of scan rate 25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s. The CVs of these complexes show the behavior similar to \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^ {3+} \). All of these bimetallic complexes have
the same proposed electrochemical mechanism (mechanism I A and I B in Figure 3.5). The cathodic peak currents of all three reductions increase with the increased scan rate. The ratio of the second and first cathodic peak currents \( (i_p^c)_II/(i_p^c)_I \) increases with increased scan rate (Figure 3.8).

**Figure 3.8.** The plots of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio \( (i_p^c)_II/(i_p^c)_I \) in CVs of complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+\), \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+\), and \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+\) vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) in 0.1 M Bu_4NPF_6 CH_3CN, where dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph_2phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me_2phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline.

The electrochemical properties of the bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+\) (TL = phen, Ph_2phen, Me_2phen) suggest that all systems have Ru(\(d\pi\))-based HOMO and Rh(\(d\sigma^*\))-based LUMO. The fact that the rhodium center is reduced prior to the bridging ligand dpp indicates the presence of a low-lying Ru\(\rightarrow\)Rh \(^3\)MMCT excited state, which is important to bioreactivity of these complexes. \(^3\)MMCT states have been implicated as the reactive state that leads to \(O_2\) independent DNA photocleavage for related trimetallic systems.\(^{68}\)
Table 3.2. Electrochemical properties for bimetallic complexes 
[(TL)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(phen))\(^{3+}\), TL = phen, Ph\(_2\)phen, Me\(_2\)phen in room temperature CH\(_3\)CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex (^a)</th>
<th>(E_{1/2}) (V)</th>
<th>(\Delta E_p) (mV)</th>
<th>(i_p/a_i)</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)(_2)Ru(dpp)RhCl(_2)(phen))(^{3+})</td>
<td>+1.62</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>Ru(^{II/III})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.44(^b)</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>Rh(^{II/III})Cl, Rh(^{III/II})Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.81(^c)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh(^{II/III})Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.03</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>dpp(^{0/-})</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| [(Ph\(_2\)phen)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(phen))\(^{3+}\) | +1.58          | 80              | 1.00     | Ru\(^{II/III}\) |
|               | -0.42\(^b\)    | 90              | 0.35     | Rh\(^{II/III}\)Cl, Rh\(^{III/II}\)Cl |
|               | -0.79\(^c\)    | -               | -        | Rh\(^{II/III}\)Cl |
|               | -1.02          | 82              | 1.00     | dpp\(^{0/-}\) |

| [(Me\(_2\)phen)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(phen))\(^{3+}\) | +1.53          | 80              | 0.94     | Ru\(^{II/III}\) |
|               | -0.44\(^b\)    | 91              | 0.29     | Rh\(^{II/III}\)Cl, Rh\(^{III/II}\)Cl |
|               | -0.79\(^c\)    | -               | -        | Rh\(^{II/III}\)Cl |
|               | -1.02          | 82              | 0.87     | dpp\(^{0/-}\) |

\(^a\) Measured against a Ag/AgCl (3 M NaCl) reference electrode, the potential scan rate \(\nu = 100\) mV/s with a carbon glassy disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu\(_4\)NPF\(_6\) in acetonitrile at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph\(_2\)phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me\(_2\)phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline.

\(^b\) Reported \(E_p\) of quasi-reversible process.

\(^c\) Reported \(E_p\) of irreversible process.

3.2.3. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complexes [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(bpy))\(^{3+}\), [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy))\(^{3+}\) Compared with the Trimetallic Complex [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)]\(^{3+}\)RhCl\(_2\)\(^{5+}\)

The electrochemistry of the trimetallic [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)]\(^{3+}\)RhCl\(_2\)\(^{5+}\) has been reported, provided herein for comparison.\(^72\) The electrochemical oxidation of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)]\(^{3+}\)RhCl\(_2\)\(^{5+}\) occurs at 1.60 V vs. Ag/AgCl with two overlapping, one-electron reversible waves assigned to Ru\(^{II/III}\) couples (Figure 3.9 A), which is 0.23 V positive of the Ru\(^{II/III}\) couple in the monometallic complex.\(^80\) The electrochemical reduction of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)]\(^{3+}\)RhCl\(_2\)\(^{5+}\), which is similar to that of [(phen)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)]\(^{3+}\)RhCl\(_2\)\(^{5+}\) displays two overlapping irreversible one-electron reductions at −0.39 V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to Rh\(^{III/II}\) couple, followed by two reversible reductions at −0.79 and −1.02 V vs. Ag/AgCl attributed to two dpp\(^{0/-}\) couples.
Figure 3.9. Cyclic voltammogram of trimetallic complex \[ \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+} \] (A) bimetallic complex \[ \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy))\}^{3+} \] (B) and \[ \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(Me_2bpy))\}^{3+} \] (C) and at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu_4NPF_6 acetonitrile room temperature dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and Me_2bpy =4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-bipyridine.

The electrochemical properties of the bimetallic complexes \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(TL’))^{3+} \} (TL = bpy and Me_2bpy) are different from that of the trimetallic complex \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2\}^{5+} \) (Figure 3.9). The CV of bimetallic complex \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy))\}^{3+} at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s displays a reversible one-electron Ru^{II/III} oxidation at 1.57 V vs. Ag/AgCl. The complex \{([bpy]_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy))\}^{3+} exhibits a quasi-reversible Rh^{III/II}Cl_2 couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh^{II/Cl} reduction at −0.45 V vs. Ag/AgCl and an irreversible Rh^{III}Cl_2
reduction at −0.74 V vs. Ag/AgCl, and a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ couple at −1.02 V vs. Ag/AgCl at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s (Figure 3.9 B). The complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ displays a reversible one-electron Ru$^{II/III}$ oxidation at 1.59 V vs. Ag/AgCl, a more reversible reduction at −0.46 V vs. Ag/AgCl and an irreversible reduction at −0.74 V vs. Ag/AgCl, followed by a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction at −1.01 V vs. Ag/AgCl at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s (Figure 3.9 C). When the terminal ligand bpy on the rhodium center is substituted by Me$_2$bpy, the first reduction of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ appears more reversible than the same reductive wave of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, indicating that the Rh(dσ*) orbital is modulated by the terminal ligand attached to the rhodium center which may cause orbital inversion of the dpp (dπ) and Rh (dσ*) orbitals.$^{91}$

The electrochemical properties of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ were also investigated by CV with varied potential scan rates between 25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s. The cathodic peak currents of all three reductions of both bimetallic complexes increase with the increased potential scan rate as expected. The second and first cathodic peak current ratio ($i_{pc}^{II}/i_{pc}^{I}$) of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ increases with increased potential scan rate (Figure 3.10). However, the same current ratio ($i_{pc}^{II}/i_{pc}^{I}$) of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ does not increase when the scan rate is increased (Figure 3.10). According to the CVs at the scan rates between 25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s, the electrochemical properties of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ are different from each other, which suggests different electrochemical mechanisms. The electrochemical properties of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ are similar to those of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ shown as mechanism I A and I B in Figure 3.5, which has a slow chloride loss following the Rh$^{III/II}$ couple (the first reduction) and a fast
chloride loss following the second reduction $\text{Rh}^{\text{III}}/\text{II}$, followed by reversible one-electron dpp$^-$ based reduction.

**Figure 3.10.** The plots of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio $(i_{pc}^\text{II})/(i_{pc}^\text{I})$ in CVs of complex $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^3^+$, $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^3^+$ vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ CH$_3$CN, where dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and Me$_2$bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine.

The electrochemical mechanism of $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^3^+$ is proposed here according to its electrochemical data, presented in Figure 3.11 (mechanism II A and II B). The bridging ligand dpp is reduced first based on the reversible one-electron reduction. The highly electron rich dpp$^-$ attached to cis-$\text{Rh}^{\text{III}}\text{Cl}_2$ facilitates chloride loss from the rhodium center. Then, the Rh$^{\text{III}}$ is reduced to Rh$^{\text{II}}$ through an intramolecular electron transfer from dpp$^-$. This is analogous to the proposed electrochemistry of the complex [Re$^1$(Bu$_2$2bpy)(CO)$_3$Cl] (Bu$_2$2bpy = 4,4'-ditert-butyl-2,2'-bipyridine), where the ligand Bu$_2$2bpy reduction leads to halide loss and an intramolecular electron transfers to Re center and produces Re(Bu$_2$2bpy)(CO)$_3$.$^{127}$ For the $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^3^+$, the Rh$^{\text{III}}/\text{II}$ reduction is followed by the second chloride loss. The third reduction is assigned to dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction. At a fast potential scan rate, the bridging ligand dpp is also reduced first followed by Rh$^{\text{III}}/\text{II}$ reduction before chloride loss. Then, the
highly electron rich dpp\(^{-}\) attached to reduced Rh\(^{II}\) in cis-Rh\(^{II}\)Cl\(_2\) promotes chloride loss from the rhodium center to produce (dpp\(^{-}\))Rh\(^{II}\)Cl center. The Rh\(^{II}\) becomes Rh\(^{I}\) through an intramolecular electron transfer from dpp\(^{-}\) followed by the second chloride loss. The third reduction is assigned to dpp\(^{0/-}\) reduction. The electrochemical properties of the bimetallic complex [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy)]\(^{3+}\) suggest that the system has Ru(d\(\pi\))-based HOMO and dpp(\(\pi^*\))-based LUMO.

**Figure 3.11.** The electrochemical mechanisms (II A and II B) of bimetallic complex [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy)]\(^{3+}\), bpy = 2,2\(^{\prime}\)-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and Me\(_2\)bpy = 4,4\(^{\prime}\)-dimethyl-2,2\(^{\prime}\)-bipyridine.
Table 3.3. Electrochemical properties for Ru monometallic complex and Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic complex in room temperature CH₃CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex a</th>
<th>E₁/₂ (V)</th>
<th>ΔEₚ (mV)</th>
<th>iₚ²/iₚ⁰</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]²⁺</td>
<td>+1.43</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>0.99</td>
<td>Ru^{II/III}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−1.03</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−1.45</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>0.86</td>
<td>bpy⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)]³⁺</td>
<td>+1.57</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>0.98</td>
<td>Ru^{II/III}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.45 b</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>Rh^{III/II}Cl₂, Rh^{IV}Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.74 c</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh^{III}Cl₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−1.02</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(Me₂bpy)]³⁺</td>
<td>+1.59</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>Ru^{II/III}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.46 b</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻, Rh^{III/II}Cl₂, Rh^{IV}Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.74 c</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh^{III}Cl₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−1.01</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₃⁵⁺₆⁸</td>
<td>+1.60 d</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>2 Ru^{II/III}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.39 c</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh^{III/II}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−0.79</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>−1.02</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

aMeasured against a Ag/AgCl (3 M NaCl) reference electrode, the potential scan rate ν = 100 mV/s with a glassy carbon working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu₄NPF₆ acetonitrile at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and Me₂bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine.
bReported Eₚ⁰ of quasi-reversible process.
cReported Eₚ⁰ of irreversible process.
dTwo overlapping, one-electron reversible waves.

3.2.4. Electrochemical Properties of the Bimetallic Complex [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺

Compared with the Trimetallic Complex [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)]₂RhCl₂⁵⁺

The electrochemistry of the bimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ and the trimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)]₂RhCl₂⁵⁺ was investigated using a three electrode system with a Ag/AgCl reference electrode, a carbon glassy disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu₄PF₆ acetonitrile at room temperature. The cyclic voltammograms (CVs) of both complexes at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s are shown in Figure 3.12 and electrochemical data are presented in Table 3.4. The electrochemistry of the
trimetallic $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ correlates well with that reported previously. The oxidative electrochemistry of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ shows two reversible one-electron overlapping Os$^{II/III}$ couples at 1.21 V vs. Ag/AgCl due to the nearly simultaneous oxidation of the two equivalent Os centers. Two overlapping one-electron irreversible reductions occur at $-0.39$ V vs. Ag/AgCl assigned to the Rh$^{III/II/I}$ couple, followed by two reversible reductions at $-0.76$ and $-1.00$ V vs. Ag/AgCl corresponding to two dpp$^{0/-}$ couples. The CV of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ looks similar to the CV of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s. The Os complex is easier to oxidize consisted with the relative 3d vs. 4d orbitals. The electrochemical mechanism of trimetallic complex $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ proposed by Brewer and coworkers for the reductive region is ECECEE mechanism which is the same as the Ru trimetallics. The first and second one-electron reductions of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ are also followed by a very fast chemical reaction, chloride loss. The third and forth reductions of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$ are reversible dpp-based one-electron reductions.

The electrochemical properties of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\}_3^{3+}$ are different from those of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$. The oxidative electrochemistry of $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\}(\text{PF}_6)_3$ at the scan rate of 100 mV/s shows a reversible one-electron Os$^{II/III}$ couple at 1.20 V vs. Ag/AgCl, 0.26 V positive of the Os$^{II/III}$ couple in the monometallic synthon $\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\}(\text{PF}_6)_2$. The reductive electrochemistry at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s shows a quasi-reversible Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$ couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh$^{III}$Cl reduction at $-0.46$ vs. Ag/AgCl, an irreversible Rh$^{III/II}$Cl$_2$ reduction at $-0.75$ V and a reversible dpp$^{0/-}$ couple at $-0.98$ V vs. Ag/AgCl (Figure 3.12 B).
Figure 3.12. Cyclic voltammograms of the trimetallic complex \([-\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2\}(PF_6)_5\] (A) the bimetallic complex \([-\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)\}(PF_6)_3\] (B) and at the potential scan rate of 100 mV/s in 0.1 M Bu_4NPF_6 in acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

The CVs of bimetallic complex \([-\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)\}\] at the varied potential scan rates from 25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s were shown in Figure 3.13. The complex \([-\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)\}\] shows similar behavior as the complex

\([-\{(phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy)\}\] which suggests similar electrochemical mechanisms in Figure 3.5 (mechanism I A and I B). The electrochemical data shows that dpp (\(\pi^*\)) and Rh(\(d\sigma^*\)) orbitals are close in energy, and both the bimetallic and trimetallic complexes display an Os(\(d\pi\))-based HOMO and a Rh(\(d\sigma^*\))-based LUMO, indicating the Os,Rh complexes with dpp bridging ligand possess a low-lying Os→Rh metal-to-metal charge transfer (MMCT)
excited state.\textsuperscript{68,119}

![Cyclic voltammograms](image)

**Figure 3.13.** Cyclic voltammograms of the complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) in 0.1 M \(\text{Bu}_4\text{NPF}_6\) CH\(_3\)CN at varied potential scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (A) and the plot of the second and first cathodic peak current ratio \(i_{pc}^{II}/i_{pc}^{I}\) vs. varied scan rates (25 mV/s to 1000 mV/s) (B), bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

**Table 3.4.** Electrochemical properties for Os monometallic complex and Os,Rh bimetallic complex and related Os,Rh,Os trimetallic complex in room temperature CH\(_3\)CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex (^a)</th>
<th>(E_{1/2}) (V)</th>
<th>(\Delta E_p)</th>
<th>(i_{pc}^{II}/i_{pc}^{I})</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(\text{dpp})]^{2+})</td>
<td>+0.94</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>Os(^{III/II})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.02</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>0.95</td>
<td>dpp(^0/-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.38</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>0.98</td>
<td>bpy(^0/-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.58</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>bpy(^0/-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+})</td>
<td>+1.20</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>Os(^{III/II})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.46(^b)</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>Rh(^{III/II})Cl(_2), Rh(^{III/II})Cl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.75(^c)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.98</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>dpp(^0/-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>|([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(\text{dpp})]\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+})</td>
<td>+1.21(^d)</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>Os(^{III/II})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.39(^e)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rh(^{III/II})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.76</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>0.86</td>
<td>dpp(^0/-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.00</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>dpp(^2^-)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\)Measured against a Ag/AgCl (3 M NaCl) reference electrode, \(\nu = 100\) mV/s with a Pt disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M \(\text{Bu}_4\text{NPF}_6\) in acetonitrile at room temperature with bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

\(^b\)Reported \(E_p\) of quasi-reversible process.

\(^c\)Reported \(E_p\) of irreversible process.

\(^d\)Two overlapping, one-electron reversible waves.
3.2.5. Summary Comments about Electrochemical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes.

The electrochemical properties of mixed-metal complexes with coordinated electrochemically active polyazine ligands are complex. The mixed-metal complexes with polyazine ligands exhibit reversible metal-based oxidations and reversible ligand-based reductions, which are ordered by the energy of the ligand $\pi^*$ orbital. The electrochemical reductions of Rh containing mixed-metal polyazine complexes involve metal and ligand based processes. The Rh(d$\sigma^*$) and bridging ligand dpp ($\pi^*$) orbitals are energetically close, especially in the bimetallic motifs. The sterics around the Rh center in the bimetallics as well as modulated electronics allow slower chloride loss following Rh reduction complicating observed electrochemistry.

The mixed-metal polyazine complexes discussed herein consist of coupling one or two light absorbers to $cis$-Rh$^{III}$Cl$_2$ center through the bridging ligand dpp. The structural difference between bimetallic complexes having one light absorber and trimetallic complexes having two light absorbers causes different electrochemical properties. The oxidative electrochemistry of trimetallic complexes $\left\{[(TL)_2M(dpp)]_2RhCl_2\right\}^{5+}$ shows two overlapping, one-electron reversible $M^{II/III}$ couples due to the nearly simultaneous oxidation of the two light absorbers. The oxidation of bimetallic complexes $\left\{[(TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]\right\}^{3+}$ displays a reversible one-electron $M^{II/III}$ couple due to having only one light absorber. The reductive electrochemistry of trimetallic complexes shows two overlapping, irreversible one-electron Rh$^{III/II/I}$ reductions, followed by the BL dpp$^{0/-}$ reduction. However, the reductive electrochemistry of bimetallic complexes is different from that of trimetals due to different electronics and sterics in the bimetallic system. The electrochemical mechanisms for bimetallic complexes $\left\{[(TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]\right\}^{3+}$ (M = Ru
and Os, TL = bpy, phen, Ph2phen and Me2phen, TL' = phen, bpy and Me2bpy) are illustrated in Figure 3.14.88,118 The electrochemical mechanism I A and I B are proposed for bimetallic complexes [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+, [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(Ph2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(Me2phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+, [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+ and [(bpy)2Os(dpp)RhCl2(phen)]3+. At a slow potential scan (mechanism I A), the first and second one-electron reduction of the complex [(phen)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(bpy)]3+ is followed by a chemical reaction of a chloride loss. The chloride loss followed by the RhIII reduction is much faster than the chloride loss followed by RhIII/II reduction. The third reduction is bridging ligand dpp0/- reduction. At a fast potential scan (mechanism I B), the cis-RhIIICl2 center reduced by two electrons before chloride loss occurs. Often a mix of mechanism I A and I B are seen giving reductive couples with unequal current.

The electrochemical mechanism II A and II B are proposed for bimetallic complex [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(Me2bpy)]3+. At slow potential scan (mechanism II A), the bridging ligand dpp of [(bpy)2Ru(dpp)RhCl2(Me2bpy)]3+ is reduced first based on the reversibility of the first one-electron reduction. The highly electron rich dpp- attached to cis-RhIIICl2 facilitates chloride loss from the rhodium center. After chloride loss, the RhIII is reduced to RhII through an intramolecular electron transfer from dpp-. The RhII/III reduction is followed by the second chloride loss. The third reduction is assigned to dpp0/- reduction. At a fast potential scan (mechanism II B), the bridging ligand dpp is also reduced first, followed by a RhIII/II reduction before chloride loss. Then, the high electron rich dpp- attached to cis-RhIICl2 promotes chloride loss. The RhII is reduced to RhI through an intramolecular electron transfer from dpp- followed by the second chloride loss. The third reduction is assigned to dpp0/- reduction. Often the two mechanisms (II A and II B) occur simultaneously providing unequal reductive peak currents.
Figure 3.14. The electrochemical mechanisms of bimetallic complexes [(TL)₂M(dpp)RhCl₃(TL')]³⁺ (M = Ru and Os, TL = bpy, phen, Ph₂phen and Me₂phen, TL’ = phen, bpy and Me₂bpy), bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph₂phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, Me₂phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me₂bpy = 4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-bipyridine.
The reductive electrochemistry of bimetallic complexes \([(TL)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]^{3+}\) is more complex than that of trimetallic complexes \([ ((TL)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2]^{5+}\). The trimetals are sterically crowded and the \(cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2\) is bound to two withdrawing \(\mu\)-dpp ligands, which enhances the rate of loss of the first chloride ligand following the first rhodium reduction \(Rh^{III/II}\). However, for the bimetallic system, the \(Rh(\sigma^*)\) and BL dpp (\(\pi^*\)) orbital energy are modulated by the electronic property of the terminal ligand \(TL'\) attached to the \(cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2\). Since the \(cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2\) is bound to a \(\mu\)-dpp ligand and a terminal ligand, the electronic and steric properties of the bimetallic complexes depend on the terminal ligand attached to the \(cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2\) center. These factors make the reductive electrochemistry of bimetallic complexes complicated and occur via multiple mechanisms as proposed herein (Figure 3.14).

The electrochemical properties of bimetallic complexes can be modulated by variation of the light absorber’s metal center, the terminal ligand on the light absorber and the terminal ligand attached to the rhodium center. The \(Os^{IV/III}\) oxidation couple of \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) occurs at 1.20 V vs. Ag/AgCl, ca. 0.40 V less positive than the \(Ru^{II/III}\) oxidation of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes \([(TL)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]^{3+}\) due to the energy of the Os(\(\sigma^*\)) orbital that is higher than that of Ru (\(\sigma^*\)) orbital. The \(Ru^{II/III}\) oxidation couple of \([(Me_2phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) occurs at a less positive potential compared to the bimetallic complexes with \(TL = \text{phen or Ph}_2\text{phen}\) in light absorbers attributed to the electronic donating character of \(Me_2\text{phen}\). The first Rh reduction of \([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(Me_2bpy)]^{3+}\) appears more reversible than the same reductive wave of complex \([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy)]^{3+}\) indicating that the \(Rh(\sigma^*)\) orbital is modulated by the terminal ligand attached to the rhodium center and is proposed to have different electrochemical mechanisms from other bimetallic complexes discussed in this dissertation.\(^9\)}
3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopic Results

Electronic absorption spectra of the mixed-metal polyazine complexes were collected using a Hewlett-Packard 8453A diode array spectrophotometer in spectrophotometric grade acetonitrile at room temperature. This instrument provides a 1 nm resolution and is adequate for the very broad transitions in these complexes. Determination of $\varepsilon$ is conducted using gravimetric and volumetric methods collected in triplicate with three separated masses of sample dissolved in a known solution volume. The mixed-metal polyazine complexes discussed herein consist of one or two light absorbers coupled to a cis-Rh$^{III}$Cl$_2$ center through the bridging ligand dpp. They are efficient light absorbers and display ligand based $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$ transitions in the UV region of the spectrum. They also display metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible and low energy visible region of the spectrum. The electronic absorption spectroscopic properties of the new bimetallic complexes will be discussed in detail and compared with those of the previously reported trimetallic complexes in CH$_3$CN solvent.

3.3.1. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complex

[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex

[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$

In contrast to the electrochemical properties, the light absorbing properties of the bimetallic vs. trimetallic systems are quite similar, primarily modulated by intensity of transitions being additive and reflective of the number of each subunit in the complexes. The electronic absorption spectrum of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ displays the characteristic absorptions from the ruthenium polyazine light absorbers in the UV and visible region of the spectrum which is presented in Figure 3.15 and summarized in Table 3.5. The trimetallic complex
\[{(phen\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp))\textsubscript{2}RhCl\textsubscript{2}}\]\textsuperscript{5+}, as previously reported, strongly absorbs at 262 nm (\(\varepsilon = 15.6 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) in the UV region due to phen \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition,\textsuperscript{95} and displays a shoulder at 346 nm (\(\varepsilon = 4.6 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) attributed to dpp \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition (Figure 3.15)\textsuperscript{84,92,95}. The Ru-based MLCT transitions of \[{(phen\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp))\textsubscript{2}RhCl\textsubscript{2}}\]\textsuperscript{5+} in the visible region of the spectrum consist of the Ru(d\(\pi\))\rightarrow phen(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition (\(\lambda_{\text{max}}\)\textsuperscript{abs} = 414 nm, \(\varepsilon = 2.2 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) at the higher energy region and the Ru(d\(\pi\))\rightarrow dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition (\(\lambda_{\text{max}}\)\textsuperscript{abs} = 512 nm, \(\varepsilon = 2.7 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) at the lower energy region.\textsuperscript{81}

The bimetallic complex \[{(phen\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy))}\]\textsuperscript{3+} with only one ruthenium polyazine light absorber shows similar spectroscopic properties as Ru trimetallic complexes, with approximately half the extinction coefficient values relative to the trimetallics both in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum (Table 3.5).\textsuperscript{118} The bimetallic complex \[{(phen\textsubscript{2}Ru(dpp)RhCl\textsubscript{2}(bpy))}\]\textsuperscript{3+} also strongly absorbs at 262 nm (\(\varepsilon = 8.6 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) in the UV region assigned to phen and bpy \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transitions. A shoulder appears at 356 nm (\(\varepsilon = 2.1 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) attributed to dpp \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition in the UV region (Figure 3.15). The transitions in the visible region of the spectrum are assigned to the Ru(d\(\pi\))\rightarrow phen(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition at 413 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.1 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) and the Ru(d\(\pi\))\rightarrow dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition at 505 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.4 \times 10^{4}\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)).\textsuperscript{118}
Figure 3.15. Electronic absorption spectra of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ (solid line) and [((phen)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ (dashed line) in CH$_3$CN at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

Table 3.5. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic in room temperature CH$_3$CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex $^a$</th>
<th>$\lambda^{abs}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\varepsilon \times 10^{-4}$ (M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>Assignment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>8.6</td>
<td>phen, bpy $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>356</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>dpp $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>413</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$phen($\pi^*$) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>505</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((phen)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>15.6</td>
<td>phen $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>346</td>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>dpp $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>414</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$phen($\pi^*$) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>512</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) CT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ Measured in CH$_3$CN at room temperature, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.
3.3.2. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy Properties of \([\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}, [\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) and \([\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\)

**Figure 3.16.** Electronic absorption spectra of \([\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) (black line), \([\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) (red line) and \([\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) (green line) in CH\(_3\)CN at room temperature, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph\(_2\)phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me\(_2\)phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline.

The electronic absorption spectra of bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) (TL = phen, Ph\(_2\)phen and Me\(_2\)phen) display ligand-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) transitions in the UV region of the spectrum and metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible region of the spectrum (Figure 3.16 and Table 3.6). The electronic absorption spectrum of complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}\) displays phen-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) transition at 262 nm \((\varepsilon = 10.7 \times 10^4\ \text{M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1})\), the same wavelength as phen-based transition of trimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\), indicating that the energy of ligand-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) transition is not impacted by the number of coordinated metal centers. A shoulder of the complex absorption
spectrum appears at 346 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.9 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$) attributed to dpp-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transition, which is similar to the spectrum of trimetallic complex $\left[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\right]_2\text{RhCl}_2^{5+}$. The complex $\left[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ displays a Ru($d\pi$)→phen($\pi^*$) CT transition at 411 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.1 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$), followed by an intense Ru($d\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) CT transition at 508 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.9 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$). The electronic absorption spectrum of complex $\left[(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ is close to that of complex $\left[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ except that several transitions red shift to the longer wavelength. The bimetallic complex $\left[(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ strongly absorbs at 262 nm ($\varepsilon = 10.5 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$, Me$_2$phen and phen $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transitions) with a shoulder at 354 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.4 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$, dpp $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transition) in the UV region. The Ru($d\pi$)→Me$_2$phen($\pi^*$) CT transition red shifts to 414 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.0 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$), and the Ru($d\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) CT transition red shifts to 516 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$), compared with the MLCT transitions of $\left[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$.

The electronic absorption spectrum of $\left[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ displays enhanced spectral coverage in the UV and visible regions without the absorption dropping between 350 nm and 450 nm which is typical for the bpy and phen systems. The electronic spectrum of $\left[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}\right]^{3+}$ shows an intense Ph$_2$phen-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transition at 274 nm ($\varepsilon = 11.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$) in the UV region, with a shoulder at 362 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$) corresponding to dpp-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transition. The Ru($d\pi$)→Ph$_2$phen($\pi^*$) CT transition occurs at 425 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.8 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$), and the Ru($d\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) CT transition is centered at 515 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.7 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$).
Table 3.6. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic [(TL)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ in room temperature CH₃CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex a</th>
<th>λ_{abs} (nm)</th>
<th>ε \times 10^{-4} (M⁻¹cm⁻¹)</th>
<th>Assignment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>10.7</td>
<td>phen π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>346</td>
<td>2.9</td>
<td>dpp π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>411</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→phen(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>508</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺</td>
<td>274</td>
<td>11.6</td>
<td>Ph₂phen, phen π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>362</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>dpp π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>425</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→Ph₂phen(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>515</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>Me₂phen, phen π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>354</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>dpp π→π*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>414</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→Me₂phen(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>516</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) CT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

aMeasured in CH₃CN at room temperature, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph₂phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me₂phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline.

3.3.3. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complexes [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)]³⁺ and [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(Me₂bpy)]³⁺ Compared with the Trimetallic Complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₂]⁵⁺

The electronic absorption spectra of the bimetallic complexes [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(TL')]³⁺ (TL' = bpy and Me₂bpy) and the trimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₂]⁵⁺ display the characteristic absorptions from the ruthenium polyazine light absorbers in the UV and visible region of the spectrum which are presented in Figure 3.17 and summarized in Table 3.7. The electronic absorption spectrum of trimetallic complex [(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)]₂RhCl₂]⁵⁺ reported previously, displays bpy-based π→π* transition at 284 nm (ε = 9.8 \times 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) in the UV region of the spectrum. A shoulder of the complex absorption spectrum occurs at 338 nm (ε = 4.1 \times 10⁴ M⁻¹cm⁻¹) attributed to dpp-based π→π* transition. The Ru(dπ)→bpy(π*) CT transition
(\(\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 414\) nm, \(\varepsilon = 1.6 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\) cm\(^{-1}\)) occurs at a higher energy than the Ru(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition (\(\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}} = 518\) nm, \(\varepsilon = 2.6 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\) cm\(^{-1}\)).

Figure 3.17. Electronic absorption spectra of \([\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) (black line), \([\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) (red line) and \([\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2\}]^{5+}\) (dash line) in CH\(_3\)CN at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and Me\(_2\)bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine.

The electronic absorption spectrum of the bimetallic complex \([\text{(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) is similar to that of the trimetallic complex \([\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2\}]^{5+}\) with extinction coefficients consistent with the number of light absorbers. An intense transition band at 284 nm (\(\varepsilon = 5.1 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\) cm\(^{-1}\)) in the UV region is assigned to bpy \(\pi\)→\(\pi^*\) IL transition\(^9\), which is at the same wavelength as bpy-based transition of trimetallic complex \([\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)})_2\text{RhCl}_2\}]^{5+}\).\(^{120}\) A shoulder at 338 nm (\(\varepsilon = 2.0 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\) cm\(^{-1}\)) is attributed to dpp \(\pi\)→\(\pi^*\) IL transition. The Ru(d\(\pi\))→bpy(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition is observed at 414 nm (\(\varepsilon = 0.7 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\) cm\(^{-1}\)), and the
Ru(\(d\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition is shown at 510 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.3 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)). The electronic absorption spectrum of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy)]\(^{3+}\) is close to that of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(bpy)]\(^{2+}\). An intense transition band of the complex [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy)]\(^{3+}\) at 284 nm (\(\varepsilon = 6.0 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) in the UV region is assigned to bpy and Me\(_2\)bpy \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transitions. The extinction coefficient of this ligand-based transition band at 284 nm is \(6.0 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\) higher than the extinction coefficient (2.4 \(\times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) of the similar transition band of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(bpy)]\(^{3+}\), which suggests the contribution of the terminal ligand Me\(_2\)bpy \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition. A shoulder of [(bpy)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(Me\(_2\)bpy)]\(^{3+}\) absorption spectrum occurs at 338 nm (\(\varepsilon = 0.8 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)) attributed to dpp-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) transition. The Ru(\(d\pi\))→bpy(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition occurs at 425 nm, and the Ru(\(d\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition exhibits at 515 nm (\(\varepsilon = 1.5 \times 10^4\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)).

Table 3.7. Light absorbing properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes and related Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic Complex in room temperature CH\(_3\)CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex (^a)</th>
<th>(\lambda_{\text{abs}}) (nm)</th>
<th>(\varepsilon \times 10^4) (M(^{-1})cm(^{-1}))</th>
<th>Assignment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)(_2)Ru(dpp)RhCl(_2)(bpy)](^{3+})</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>bpy (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>338</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>dpp (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>414</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→bpy((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>510</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→dpp((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)(_2)Ru(dpp)RhCl(_2)(Me(_2)bpy)](^{3+})</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>bpy, Me(_2)bpy (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>338</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>dpp (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>414</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→bpy((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>506</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→dpp((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)(_2)Ru(dpp)(_2)RhCl(_2)](^{5+})</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>9.8</td>
<td>bpy (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>338</td>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>dpp (\pi\rightarrow\pi^*)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>414</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→bpy((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>518</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>Ru((d\pi))→dpp((\pi^*)) CT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\)Measured in CH\(_3\)CN at room temperature at room temperature with dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and Me\(_2\)bpy = 4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’-bipyridine.
3.3.4. Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of the Bimetallic Complex

\[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\]^{3+} Compared with the Trimetallic Complex

\[{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+}

The electronic absorption spectrum of \[{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+}, which is reported previously, displaying the characteristic absorptions from the osmium polyazine light absorbers in the UV and visible region of the spectrum is presented in Figure 3.18 and summarized in Table 3.8. The spectroscopy of \[{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+} in the UV region is dominated by one major transition at 284 nm (\(\varepsilon = 12.0 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) assigned to bpy-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) intraligand (IL) transition, and the shoulder at 336 nm (\(\varepsilon = 5.1 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) attributed to dpp-based \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition (Figure 3.18). One of two MLCT bands in the visible region at 412 nm (\(\varepsilon = 2.2 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) corresponds to the Os(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)bpy(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition, and the other lowest energy band at 534 nm (\(\varepsilon = 3.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) is assigned to Os(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition consistent with the stabilized dpp (\(\pi^*\)) acceptor orbitals relative to the bpy(\(\pi^*\)) orbitals.\(^{68}\) The \[{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+} also displays a low energy transition at 798 nm (\(\varepsilon = 6.1 \times 10^3 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) assigned as a \(^1\text{GS}\rightarrow^3\text{MLCT}\) (Os(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT) transition. Such transition is due to the high degree of spin orbital coupling in osmium complexes which provides the mixing of the spin and orbital angular momentum quantum numbers, making poorly defined spin termed as a “bad” or mixed quantum number.\(^{68}\) The bimetallic complex \[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\]^{3+} with only one osmium polyazine LA shows similar spectroscopic properties as the Os trimetallic complex with roughly half the extinction coefficient values relative to the trimetallics both in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum (Table 3.8).\(^{119}\) An intense transition band at 284 nm (\(\varepsilon = 7.0 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) in the UV region is assigned to bpy and phen \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition with a shoulder at 340 nm (\(\varepsilon = 2.6 \times 10^4 \text{ M}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}\)) attributed to dpp \(\pi\rightarrow\pi^*\) IL transition (Figure 3.18).
Figure 3.18. Electronic absorption spectra of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (solid line) with a low energy $^1$GS→$^3$MLCT absorption band inset and [{(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)}$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ (dashed line) in CH$_3$CN at room temperature with bpy = 2,2'$'$-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

The Os(d$\pi$)→bpy($\pi^*$) CT transition is observed at 413 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.0 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$ cm$^{-1}$) and the Os(d$\pi$)→dpp($\pi^*$) CT transition appears at 521 nm ($\varepsilon = 1.8 \times 10^4$ M$^{-1}$ cm$^{-1}$). The bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ also displays a low energy absorption band at ca. 750 nm ($\varepsilon = 2.9 \times 10^3$ M$^{-1}$ cm$^{-1}$) corresponding to $^1$GS→$^3$MLCT transition because of spin orbital coupling.$^{119}$ This transition can be utilized for therapeutic window (600-900 nm) excitation of these complexes in biological applications avoiding direct excitation of biomolecules such as DNA.$^{119}$
Table 3.8. Light absorbing properties of Os monometallic complex and Os,Rh bimetallic complex and related Os,Rh,Os trimetallic complex in room temperature CH$_3$CN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex $^a$</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{abs}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\varepsilon \times 10^{-4}$ (M$^{-1}$cm$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>Assignment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}]^{2+}$$^s$</td>
<td>290</td>
<td>6.7</td>
<td>bpy $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>432</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$bpy($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>486</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td>bpy, phen $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>340</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>dpp $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>413</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$bpy($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>521</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>750</td>
<td>0.29</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}$</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>bpy $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>336</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>dpp $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>412</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$bpy($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>534</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^1$CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>798</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>Os(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$CT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ Measured in CH$_3$CN at room temperature, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

3.3.5. Summary Comments about Electronic Absorption Spectroscopy of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes

The electronic absorption spectroscopic properties of mixed-metal polyazine complexes are important for their photochemical applications. The bimetallic complexes discussed in this dissertation consist of coupling one light absorber to cis-Rh$^{III}$Cl$_2$ center through the bridging ligand dpp. Although bimetallic complexes only have one light absorber, they display similar electronic absorption spectroscopic properties as the trimetallics, with approximately half the extinction coefficient values relative to the trimetallics both in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum. They are efficient light absorbers and display ligand-based $\pi\rightarrow\pi^*$ transitions in the UV region of the spectrum and metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible region of the spectrum.
The mixed-metal complexes with osmium polyazine light absorbers display ligand-based \( \pi \rightarrow \pi^* \) transitions in the UV region of the spectrum and MLCT transitions in the visible region of the spectrum as complexes with ruthenium light absorbers do. They also display a more intense low energy absorption band in the near-infrared region relative to Ru complexes due to spin orbital coupling. Energy of the \( ^1\text{GS} \rightarrow ^3\text{MLCT} \) transition makes these complexes promising as PDT agents allowing excitation in the photodynamic window where biomolecules do not significantly absorb.\(^{119}\) The complexes with TL = Ph\(_2\)phen in light absorbers display enhanced absorption in the UV and visible regions without the absorption dropping between 350 nm and 450 nm which is typical for the bpy and phen systems.\(^{129,130}\) This enhanced electronic absorption properties allow [(Ph\(_2\)phen)\(_2\)Ru(dpp)RhCl\(_2\)(phen)]\(^{3+}\) to absorb visible light more efficiently than the other complexes, and make the title complex more useful for PDT applications. The electronic absorption spectra of bimetallic complexes illustrate that the terminal ligand attached to rhodium center also contributes to ligand-based \( \pi \rightarrow \pi^* \) transitions in the UV region.

3.4. Photophysical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes

The photophysical properties of mixed-metal polyazine complexes are investigated by using steady-state and time-resolved emission spectroscopy.\(^{131,132}\) The Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes are efficient light absorbers in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum and display emissions from their lowest lying Ru(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(^3\)MLCT excited states. The Os,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes are also good light absorbers in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum, but no emission could be detected by our instruments due to the low sensitivity of the PMT below 900 nm. In the following sections, the photophysical properties of the new bimetallic complexes will be discussed in detail and compared with the known trimetallic complexes and
the appropriate Ru,Ru bimetallic model complexes with photophysical data summarized in Table 3.9.

3.4.1. Photophysical Properties of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ Compared with Trimetallic Complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$

The room temperature emission spectrum of the bimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ is measured in deoxygenated CH$_3$CN by absorbance matching at the wavelength of excitation (520 nm) to the emission standard complex [Os(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$ in deoxygenated CH$_3$CN ($\Phi_{em}=4.6 \times 10^{-3}$). The low temperature emission spectrum of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, measured in 4:1 ethanol/methanol glass at 77 K, is blue-shifted compared to the room temperature measurement (shown in Figure 3.19). A weak and short-lived room temperature emission of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ at 766 nm with $\Phi_{em}=1.5 \times 10^{-4}$ ($\tau = 42$ ns) is from the Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$MLCT excited state. At 77 K, the low temperature emission from the same $^3$MLCT state of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ blue-shifts to 706 nm with the emission lifetime of 1.8 $\mu$s.

The photophysical properties of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ are similar to those of the analogous trimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$. At room temperature, [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ emits at 760 nm ($\Phi_{em}=2.2 \times 10^{-4}$, $\tau = 35$ ns), and the trimetallic emits at 706 nm ($\tau = 1.8$ $\mu$s) at 77 K.

Compared to the Ru homobimetallic complex at room temperature, [(phen)$_2$Ru]$_2$(dpp)$^{4+}$ ($\lambda_{RT_{em}}=750$ nm, $\Phi_{em}=1.6 \times 10^{-3}$, and $\tau = 170$ ns), the bimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ and trimetallic complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$ show a lower emission quantum yield ($\Phi_{em}=1.5 \times 10^{-4}$ and $\Phi_{em}=2.2 \times 10^{-4}$). The reduced quantum yield of the emission from the $^3$MLCT state in the bimetallic and trimetallic complexes is due to
the population of the lower lying \( \text{Ru}(d\pi) \rightarrow \text{Rh}(d\sigma^*) \)^3MMCT excited state through intramolecular electron transfer at room temperature, and the percentage of population of the non-emissive \(^3\)MMCT excited state is 75\% for the bimetallic complex \([\text{(phen)}_2 \text{Ru}(\text{dpp}) \text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]\)^3+ and 79\% for the trimetallic complex \([\{(\text{phen})_2 \text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\}_2 \text{RhCl}_2\}]^{5+}\) at the \(^3\)MLCT excited state.\(^{133}\) However, the low temperature lifetimes detected by the time-resolved emission from a rigid matrix at 77 K of the bimetallic and trimetallic complexes and the Ru homobimetallic system are the same. This suggests that the intramolecular electron transfer which populates the non-emissive \(^3\)MMCT excited state from the \(^3\)MLCT excited state at room temperature is impeded at 77 K.\(^{112}\) Since Ru,Ru homobimetallic complex \([\{(\text{phen})_2 \text{Ru}\}_2(\text{dpp})\}]^{4+}\), which has the same ruthenium light absorbers without an intervening Rh center, has similar nature and energy of the emissive \(\text{Ru}(d\pi) \rightarrow \mu\text{-dpp}(\pi^*)\)^3MLCT excited states as those of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic systems and nearly identical 77 K emission energy and lifetime. The bimetallic models are chosen with great care to have the same \(\text{Ru}(d\pi)\) donor with the same terminal ligands, as they may contribute to mainly \(\text{Ru}(d\pi)\) donor orbital. Ru,Ru homobimetallic complexes are suitable to be used as selective model to study the photophysical properties of mixed-metal complexes.
Figure 3.19. The normalized emission spectra of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda_{ex}$ = 520 nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

With the assumption that the $k_r$ and $k_{nr}$ of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) and trimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}\) are the same as the Ru homobimetallic model system \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]^{4+}\), the rate of intramolecular electron transfer, $k_{et}$ (listed in Table 3.9), can be calculated by using equations 3.1-3.3.\textsuperscript{133,134} $\tau$ is the measured lifetimes of bimetallic or trimetallic $^3$MLCT excited state, and $\tau_0$ is the measured lifetime of selective model system $^3$MLCT excited state.

$$\tau = \frac{1}{k_r + k_{nr} + k_{et}}$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.1)

$$\tau_0 = \frac{1}{k_r + k_{nr}}$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.2)

$$k_{et} = \frac{1}{\tau} - \frac{1}{\tau_0}$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.3)
3.4.2. Photophysical Properties of \[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\]^{3+}, \[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\]^{3+} and \[(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\]^{3+}

The emission spectra of the bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} (\text{TL} = \text{phen}, \text{Ph}_2\text{phen} and \text{Me}_2\text{phen}) are measured in deoxygenated CH$_3$CN and in 4:1 ethanol/methanol glass at 77 K at the excitation wavelength (\(\lambda_{\text{ex}} = 520 \text{ nm}\)), compared with the trimetallic complexes \[{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2}\]^{5+} and Ru homobimetallic model complexes \[{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}_2(dpp)}\]^{4+}, Table 3.9. The emission (\(\Phi_{\text{em}} = 2.4 \times 10^{-4}\) and \(\tau = 64 \text{ ns}\)) from the Ru(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(^3\text{MLCT}\) excited state of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)\(^{3+}\) in room temperature deoxygenated CH$_3$CN is observed at 770 nm (Figure 3.20). The emission band at room temperature missing the tail is due to low PMT sensitivity between 800-950 nm (seen in Figure 2.4. the PMT response correction file) At 77 K, the emission from the same \(^3\text{MLCT}\) state blueshifts to 700 nm with a longer lifetime (\(\tau = 1.7 \mu\text{s}\)) (Figure 3.20).

The photophysical properties of the trimetallic complex \[{(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2}\]^{5+} reported previously are similar to those of \[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\]^{3+}. \(^{81,120}\) The room temperature emission (\(\Phi_{\text{em}} = 2.2 \times 10^{-4}\) and \(\tau = 35 \text{ ns}\)) from the Ru(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(^3\text{MLCT}\) excited state of \[{(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2}\]^{5+} occurs at 760 nm and the 77 K emission from the same \(^3\text{MLCT}\) state shifts to 706 nm (\(\tau = 1.8 \mu\text{s}\)). The room temperature emission from the \(^3\text{MLCT}\) state of \[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\]^{3+} and \[{(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2}\]^{5+} quenches 85\% and 86\%, respectively, relative to the Ru homobimetallic model \[{(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}_2(dpp)}\]^{4+} (\(\lambda_{\text{RT}}^{\text{em}} = 750 \text{ nm}\), \(\Phi_{\text{em}} = 1.6 \times 10^{-3}\) and \(\tau = 170 \text{ ns}\)).\(^{112}\) The 77 K emission of \[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\]^{3+} (\(\lambda_{77k}^{\text{em}} = 700 \text{ nm}, \tau = 1.7 \mu\text{s}\)) and \[{(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}_2\text{RhCl}_2}\]^{5+} (\(\lambda_{77k}^{\text{em}} = 700 \text{ nm}, \tau = 1.7 \mu\text{s}\))
is close to the Ru homobimetallic model $[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}]_2(\text{dpp})]^{4+}$ ($\lambda_{77K}^{\text{em}} = 695$ nm, and $\tau = 2.0 \mu s$). \textsuperscript{112}

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.8\textwidth]{figure3.20.png}
\caption{The normalized emission spectra of $[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature $\text{CH}_3\text{CN}$ (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda_{\text{ex}} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.}
\end{figure}

The variation of terminal ligand in $[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$ and $[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}$ affects their photophysical properties due to the contributions from the terminal ligands orbitals to the formally Ru (d$\pi$) HOMO which is the donor orbital in the lowest lying and emissive Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$$\mu$-dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$MLCT excited state. \textsuperscript{112} This is illustrated by the longer room temperature lifetimes of Ph$_2$phen containing Ru light absorber systems. \textsuperscript{112} The room temperature emission ($\Phi^{\text{em}} = 1.8 \times 10^{-4}$ and $\tau = 46$ ns) of $[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$ red-shifts to 786 nm compared to the emission of $[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$. The 77 K emission of $[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$ occurs at 706 nm (Figure 3.21) with the same lifetime ($\tau = 1.8 \mu s$) as $[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}$. 

119
Figure 3.21. The normalized emission spectra of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength (\(\lambda_{ex} = 520\) nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

The photophysical properties of the previous studied trimetallic complex

\[\{\text{(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)}\}^2\text{RhCl$_2$}\] are similar to those of the bimetallic analogue.$^{81,120}$ The room temperature emission (\(\Phi^{em} = 2.4 \times 10^{-4}\) and \(\tau = 52\) ns) from the Ru(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)dpp(\(\pi^*\)) $^3$MLCT excited state of \[\{\text{(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)}\}^2\text{RhCl$_2$}\] is shown at 770 nm and the 77 K emission from the same $^3$MLCT state displays at 696 nm (\(\tau = 1.8\) \(\mu\)s). The room temperature emission from the $^3$MLCT state of bimetallic complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ and trimetallic complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$^{2+}$RhCl$_2$ displays respectively 89\% and 86\% quenching of the emissive Ru(d\(\pi\))\(\rightarrow\)dpp(\(\pi^*\)) $^3$MLCT excited state compared to the Ru homobimetallic model

\[\{\text{(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru)}\}^4\text{(dp}p\text{)}\] ($\lambda_{RT}^{em} = 754\) nm, \(\Phi^{em} = 1.7 \times 10^{-3}\) and \(\tau = 192\) ns).$^{112}$ The 77 K emission of the Ru homo-bimetallic model [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru)]$^{4+}$ is observed at 695 nm with a lifetime of 2.0 \(\mu\)s.$^{112}$
Figure 3.22. The normalized emission spectra of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ in deoxygenated room temperature CH₃CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength (λₑₓ = 520 nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Me₂phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine

Room temperature and 77 K emissions of the bimetallic complex [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ become weaker and shorter-lived, when terminal ligand on the light absorber is substituted by the Me₂phen ligand. The room temperature emission (Φₑᵐ = 5.5 × 10⁻⁵ and τ = 27 ns) of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ red-shifts to 786 nm compared to the emission (Φₑᵐ = 2.4 × 10⁻⁴ and τ = 64 ns) of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺. The room temperature emission shape of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ (figure 3.22) is different from other bimetals due to the [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ emission is weaker than others and red-shifts to 786 nm, and also due to the low PMT sensitivity between 800-950 nm of the spectrophotometer. The 77 K emission of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ shifts to lower energy at 730 nm with a shorter lifetime (τ = 1.3 μs) compared to the 77 K emission (λ₇₇kₑᵐ = 700 nm and τ = 1.7 μs) of [(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺. The 77 K emission profile of
[(Me_2phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+} is blue-shifted relative to the room temperature measurement (shown in Figure 3.22). The bimetallic complex [(Me_2phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+} quenches 93% the room temperature emission from the \( ^3\)MLCT state, relative to the Ru homo-bimetallic model [\{((Me_2phen)_2Ru)_2(dpp)]^{4+} (\( \lambda_{RT}^{em} = 764 \) nm, \( \Phi^{em} = 7.4 \times 10^{-4} \) and \( \tau = 126 \) ns).\(^\text{112}\) The 77 K emission of the Ru homo-bimetallic model [\{((Me_2phen)_2Ru)_2(dpp)]^{4+} occurs at 710 nm with lifetime 1.7 \( \mu \)s.

Since the goal of this research is to understand the effect of the sub-unit variation on the photophysical and photochemical properties of the new bimetallic complexes, the photophysical information about the series of the complexes [(TL)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+} (TL = phen, Ph_2phen and Me_2phen) with the light absorbers variation is important. It will be helpful to answer the question about why the bimetallic complexes in the excited state have different ability to photo-modify DNA supporting hypotheses that the complexes with longer excited state lifetime and high percentage of population a reactive \( ^3\)MMCT excited state (62% for [(phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}, 76% for [(Ph_2phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+} and 78% for [(Me_2phen)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+} at the \( ^3\)MLCT excited state) will photomodify DNA more effective. The photophysical data such as the emission intensity, excited state lifetime and emission profile will provide useful information to design the new bimetallic complexes for many applications that require light harvesting including PDT.

3.4.3. Photophysical Properties of Bimetallic Complexes [((bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(bpy))]^{3+} and [((bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(Me_2bpy))]^{3+} Compared with Trimetallic Complex [\{((bpy)_2Ru(dpp))_2RhCl_2]^{5+}
Changing the TL’ from phen to bpy in the bimetallic complexes

\[
[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL’})]^{3+} (\text{TL’} = \text{bpy and Me}_2\text{bpy}) \text{ results in different photophysical properties compared to those of the bimetallic complex } [(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+}. \text{ A weaker and shorter-lived emission } (\Phi_{\text{em}} = 1.5 \times 10^{-4} \text{ and } \tau = 42 \text{ ns}) \text{ of } \[
[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+} \text{ is observed at 786 nm from room temperature acetonitrile complex solution assigned to the Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) } ^3\text{MLCT emission consistent with } ^3\text{MMCT population from the } ^3\text{MLCT state. The 77 K emission of } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+} \text{ blue-shifts to 715 nm with a longer lifetime } (\tau = 1.7 \mu \text{s}) \text{ (Figure 3.23). The photophysical properties of trimetallic complex } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ are close to that of the bimetallic analogue, } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}. \text{ The room temperature emission } (\Phi_{\text{em}} = 2.6 \times 10^{-4} \text{ and } \tau = 38 \text{ ns}) \text{ from the Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) } ^3\text{MLCT excited state of } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ is shown at 776 nm and the 77 K emission of } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ is observed at 730 nm } (\tau = 1.9 \mu \text{s}). \text{ The room temperature emission from the } ^3\text{MLCT state of bimetallic complex } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+} \text{ and trimetallic complex } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ shows 85% and 74% emission quenching, respectively, according to the Ru homobimetallic model, } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}]_2(\text{dpp})]^{4+} (\lambda_{\text{RT}}^{\text{em}} = 758 \text{ nm, } \Phi_{\text{em}} = 9.8 \times 10^{-4} \text{ and } \tau = 126 \text{ ns}). \text{ At 77 K, the low temperature emission of } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}]_2(\text{dpp})]^{4+} \text{ is blue-shifted at 715 nm with a longer lifetime 2.0 } \mu \text{s}. \text{ The room temperature emission lifetimes of } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}, \text{ } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ and } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}]_2(\text{dpp})]^{4+} \text{ are much shorter than their 77 K emission lifetime (42 ns, 38 ns and 126 ns vs. 1.7 } \mu \text{s, 1.9 } \mu \text{s and 2.0 } \mu \text{s), suggesting at room temperature a non-emissive } ^3\text{MMCT excited state can be populated from the } ^3\text{MLCT excited state through intramolecular electron transfer. The percentage of population of the non-emissive } ^3\text{MMCT excited state is 67% for } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+} \text{ and 70% for } [(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+} \text{ at} \]
3MLCT excited state. Assuming that the $k_r$ and $k_{nr}$ at room temperature of

$[\text{bpy}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}$ and $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}$ are the same as the model system $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru}\}_2(\text{dpp})]^{4+}$, the rate of intramolecular electron transfer, $k_{et} = 1.7 \times 10^7$ s$^{-1}$ for $[\text{bpy}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}$ and $1.9 \times 10^7$ s$^{-1}$ for $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2]^{5+}$ (listed in Table 3.9), are calculated by using the equations 3.1-3.3.

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{figure323}
\caption{The normalized emission spectra of $[\text{bpy}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}$ in deoxygenated room temperature CH$_3$CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda_{ex}^{RT} = 520$ nm), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.}
\end{figure}

The variation of TL' attached to the Rh metal center also impacts bimetallic photophysical properties due to modulating the energy of the Rh (d$\sigma^*$) orbital. The room temperature emission of $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})\}]^{3+}$ is observed at the same wavelength ($\lambda_{RT}^{em} = 786$ nm) as the room temperature emission of $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})\}]^{3+}$ with a higher emission quantum yield and a longer room temperature emission lifetime ($\Phi^{em} = 1.7 \times 10^{-4}$ vs. $1.5 \times 10^{-4}$, $\tau = 44$ ns vs. 42 ns). The percentage of population of the non-emssive 3MMCT excited state at room temperature is 65% for $[\{(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})\}]^{3+}$ at the 3MLCT excited state. The 77 K
emission of \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) is blue-shifted to 708 nm with a lifetime \((\tau = 1.7 \mu \text{s})\), Figure 3.24.

![Normalized emission spectra of \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) in deoxygenated room temperature CH\(_3\)CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength \((\lambda^{\text{ex}} = 520 \text{ nm})\), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response. Me\(_2\)bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

Figure 3.24. The normalized emission spectra of \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) in deoxygenated room temperature CH\(_3\)CN (thick line) and 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 K (thin line) at the excitation wavelength \((\lambda^{\text{ex}} = 520 \text{ nm})\), where each spectrum is corrected for PMT response, Me\(_2\)bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

The study of tuning photophysical properties of the bimetallic complexes by changing terminal ligands attached to the Rh metal center is also important. This can modulate Rh(\(d\sigma^*\)) acceptor orbital. In addition, steric at the Rh center impact DNA photobinding through the Rh center in the excited states. The photophysical information will help to select suitable terminal ligands to tune excited state dynamics and steric accessibility to unprecedented DNA photobinding via \(^3\text{MMCT}\) excited state.

3.4.4. Summary Comments about Photophysical Properties of Mixed-Metal Polyazine Complexes.
The photophysical properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes are studied using steady-state and time-resolved emission spectroscopy and summarized in Table 3.9. Both Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes absorb light from the UV and visible regions of the spectrum and are excited to singlet excited states (\(1^1\)IL and \(1^1\)MLCT), which then populate the lowest lying Ru(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(3^3\)MLCT excited state through intersystem crossing with near unit efficiency. The Ru,Rh complexes undergo additional dynamics with the \(3^3\)MLCT excited state undergoing expected a non-radiative decay, a radiative decay or intramolecular electron transfer to generate the photoreactive Ru→Rh \(3^6\)MMCT state.\(^{68}\)

At room temperature, the Ru,Rh complexes in the \(3^3\)MLCT excited state can populate a Ru(d\(\pi\))→Rh(\(d\sigma^*\)) \(3^6\)MMCT excited state through the intramolecular electron transfer.\(^{68}\) However, the Ru homobimetallic models \([(TL)_2Ru_2(dpp)]^{4+}\) (TL = phen, Ph\(_2\)phen, Me\(_2\)phen and bpy) without a Rh center cannot populate a \(3^6\)MMCT excited state at room temperature because the Ru(d\(\pi\))→\(\mu\)-dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(3^3\)MLCT excited state is the lowest lying state of the Ru homonuclear model systems. An appropriate model systems must have similar nature and energy of the emissive Ru(d\(\pi\))→\(\mu\)-dpp(\(\pi^*\)) \(3^3\)MLCT excited states as those of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic systems provided by using the same terminals and a \(\mu\)-dpp. With the assumption that the \(k_r\) and \(k_{nr}\) of the bimetallic and trimetallic complexes are the same as the Ru homobimetallic model system, \(k_{et}\) around \(10^7\) s\(^{-1}\) (listed in Table 3.9), are calculated by using the equations 3.1-3.3. At 77 K, the intramolecular electron transfer of those systems is inhibited in the rigid matrix due to the large reorganizational energy.\(^{133-135}\)

The variation of terminal ligands on the light absorbers influences the Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic photophysical properties due to the terminal impacting the energy of Ru(d\(\pi\)) orbital
which is the donor orbital in the $^3$MLCT excited state. The variation of TL’ attached to the Rh metal center also modulates the Rh (d$\sigma^*$) orbital modifying photophysical properties. Photophysical properties of series of Ru,Rh complexes are important and provide the insight into excited state properties and the impact of sub-unit variation for photochemical applications.

**Table 3.9.** The photophysical properties of Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic complexes and relevant model systems, at room temperature and 77 K.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{abs}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{em}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\Phi_{\text{em}} \pm 5.0%$</th>
<th>$\tau \pm 5.0%$ (ns)</th>
<th>$k_{\text{et}}$ (s$^{-1}$)$^c$</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{em}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\tau \pm 5.0%$ (µs)</th>
<th>Ref.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>505</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>1.5×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1.8×10$^7$</td>
<td>706</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>508</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>2.4×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>1.0×10$^7$</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>1.8×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>1.7×10$^7$</td>
<td>706</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>516</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>5.5×10$^{-5}$</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>2.9×10$^7$</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>510</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>1.5×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1.6×10$^7$</td>
<td>715</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>1.7×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>1.5×10$^7$</td>
<td>708</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((phen)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$</td>
<td>512</td>
<td>760</td>
<td>2.2×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>2.3×10$^7$</td>
<td>706</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{5+}$</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>2.4×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>1.4×10$^7$</td>
<td>696</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp))$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>518</td>
<td>776</td>
<td>2.6×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>1.8×10$^7$</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((phen)$_2$Ru)$_2$(dpp)]$^{4+}$</td>
<td>524</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>1.6×10$^{-3}$</td>
<td>170</td>
<td></td>
<td>695</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru)$_2$(dpp)]$^{4+}$</td>
<td>540</td>
<td>754</td>
<td>1.7×10$^{-3}$</td>
<td>192</td>
<td></td>
<td>698</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru)$_2$(dpp)]$^{4+}$</td>
<td>536</td>
<td>764</td>
<td>7.4×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>126</td>
<td></td>
<td>710</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((bpy)$_2$Ru)$_2$(dpp)]$^{4+}$</td>
<td>526</td>
<td>758</td>
<td>9.8×10$^{-4}$</td>
<td>126</td>
<td></td>
<td>715</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$Measured in CH$_3$CN at room temperature at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda_{\text{ex}} = 520$ nm).

$^b$Measured in 4:1 EtOH/MeOH glass at 77 k at the excitation wavelength ($\lambda_{\text{ex}} = 520$ nm).

$^c$The rate of intramolecular electron transfer calculated by using equation 3.1-3.3.
3.5. Summary of Bimetallic Complexes DNA Interations

The Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2M(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})]^3+ \) (\(M = \text{Ru and Os}, \text{TL} = \text{phen}, \text{Ph}_2\text{phen}, \text{Me}_2\text{phen and bpy}, \text{TL'} = \text{phen}, \text{bpy} \text{ and Me}_2\text{bpy}\)) couple only one Ru or Os polyazine light absorber to a \(\text{cis-Rh}^{\text{III}}\text{Cl}_2\) center through a bridging ligand dpp. These bimetallic complexes are synthetically challenging to prepare in high purity, but present less positive charge and smaller size as well as desirable photoreactivity. These Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetals are efficient light absorbers through the UV and visible regions. In contrast to polymetallic Rh complexes,\(^{108,119,136}\) bimetallic complexes have complex redox properties as a result of energetically close frontier orbitals,\(^{15,118}\) and populate an emissive \(^3\text{MLCT}\) excited state undergo intramolecular electron transfer to populate the \(^3\text{MMCT}\) state. The title bimetals are designed to display \(\text{O}_2\) independent reactivity with DNA by virtue of the lowest lying MMCT state.\(^{119}\) The bimetallic complexes have lower cationic charge to enhance cell membrane permeability, a sterically accessible Rh reactive center and independently variable terminal ligand on the light absorbers and Rh center\(^{15,118}\) compared to the previous reported trimetallic analogues.\(^{68,69,72,120,128}\) The study of photochemical reactivity of Ru,Rh and Os,Rh bimetallic complexes with DNA is explored in detail showing new unprecedented light induced reactivity, and Os,Rh bimetallic complex moves \(\text{O}_2\) independent reactivity, for the first time, into the therapeutic window.

3.5.1. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(}\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^3+ \) under Visible Light
The interactions of the Ru,Rh bimetallic complex \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) with pUC18 plasmid DNA were investigated using previously described photolysis and agarose gel electrophoresis shift assay (Figure 3.25).\(^{68,72}\) Excitation occurs at 455 nm with a light flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 \(\times 10^{19}\) photons/min.\(^{124}\) The number of excited molecules is related to light flux and absorptivity of the complex. The image of the agarose gel (Figure 3.25) shows a molecular weight marker (lane \(\lambda\)), a DNA plasmid control without any metal complex presented (lane C), a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 metal complex: base pairs ratio (1:5 MC:BP ratio) in dark (lane MC) and a complex/DNA solution at 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 min under argon (lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60). DNA migration through a gel is reduced by decreased anionic charge or increased molecular size. Conversion of supercoiled plasmid DNA (SC) to open circular plasmid DNA (OC) results from a single strand cleavage, greatly changing DNA migration.

**Figure 3.25.** The imaged agarose gel showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complex, \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\) with DNA and the Scigress stucture of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+}\). \(\lambda\) lane is molecular weight marker, C lane is DNA plasmid control, MC lane is the dark plasmid control incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:5 metal complex:base pairs) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light (\(\lambda = 455\) nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 \(\times 10^{19}\) photons/min under argon flow, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.
In the dark control, DNA was incubated at room temperature in the dark for 2 hours with 
\[\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\] \(^{3+}\) (1:5 MC:BP ratio). Incubation of the pUC18 DNA with the metal complex in the dark does not affect DNA migration through the gel, indicating no dark reactivity of the complex with DNA (lane MC). \[\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\] \(^{3+}\) was photolyzed in the presence of the DNA, under argon flow, using a 5 W light emitting diode (LED) (\(\lambda = 455\text{ nm}\)) with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}\) photons/min.\(^{124}\) The DNA metal complex solutions irradiated with visible light exhibited a slowing of DNA migration (lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60). The retardation of DNA migration is characteristic of metal-bound DNA consistent with photobinding of the complex to DNA.\(^{137}\) Visible light induced DNA binding is a new light activated reactivity for Ru,Rh bimetallic systems, not observed for the previously reported Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallic systems.\(^{68,72}\) This also represents unprecedented reactivity from a \(^3\)MMCT state. The bimetallic complexes \[\text{(TL)}_2\text{M}^\text{II}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2\text{(TL')}\] \(^{3+}\) provide a sterically accessible Rh reactive site, more accessible than the Rh sites in known \[\text{(TL)}_2\text{M}^\text{II}(\text{BL})_2\text{RhCl}_2\] \(^{5+}\) trimetallics. As only one large \[\text{(TL)}_2\text{M}^\text{II}(dpp)\] \(^{2+}\) sub-unit is bound to the Rh center instead of two large \[\text{(TL)}_2\text{M}^\text{II}(dpp)\] \(^{2+}\) sub-units in the trimetallic motif (Figure 2.26), the less sterically crowded structure around Rh of the bimetallic complexes makes photobinding to the plasmid DNA possible. Figure 3.25 shows that \[\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)}\] \(^{3+}\) can photocleave DNA when excited by light (\(\lambda = 455\text{ nm}\)) in the absence of \(\text{O}_2\) (lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60). This is supported by the conversion of supercoiled DNA (SC) to open-circular DNA (OC) (most visible in lanes 50 and 60).\(^{101,113}\)
Figure 3.26. The Scigress structure of trimetallic complex \[\{\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)}\}_2\text{RhCl}_2\]^{5+} (A) and bimetallic complex \[\{\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(bpy)\}\]^{3+} (B), bpy = 2,2′-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

3.5.2. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex

\[\{\text{(phen)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+}, \[\{(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+} and \[\{(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+} under Visible Light

The interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes \[\{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+} (TL = phen, Ph₂phen and Me₂phen) with pUC18 plasmid DNA were also investigated by previously reported photolysis and agarose gel electrophoresis shift assays (Figure 3.27) to show the effect on Ru,Rh bimetallic photochemical properties by the modification of terminal ligand on the Ru light absorbers.⁶⁻⁷ The photolysis experiment was performed under visible light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}\) photons/min under argon flow.⁷⁻⁴

The results of the DNA interactions with Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes

\[\{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+} (TL = phen, Ph₂phen and Me₂phen) illustrate that the photochemical properties of \[\{(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)\}\]^{3+} are similar. Lanes λ (Figure 1.27) are molecular weight markers. Lanes C are DNA plasmid controls showing most of DNA in the supercoiled form (SC) with a small amount of the open circular form (OC). Lanes MC are
complex/DNA solutions at 1:10 MC:BP ratio in the dark which resemble the controls (lanes C), indicative of no dark reactivity of the complexes with DNA. Lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 are the complex /DNA solutions at 1:10 MC:BP ratio irradiated by the visible light for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 min under argon. These lanes display the retardation of the SC DNA migration, suggesting the bimetallic complexes binding to the DNA. Binding of metal complexes to supercoiled DNA results in uncoiling of the DNA as well as decreased anionic charge and increased molecular size. Lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 also display the increased intensity of the DNA open circular form consistent with longer irradiation time. The completed DNA photocleavage was observed for [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in lanes 40, 50 and 60, which is supported by the conversion of supercoiled form DNA (SC) to open-circular form DNA (OC).
Figure 3.27. The imaged gels showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes, \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ \) (A) \([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ \) (B) \([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ \) (C) with DNA and Scigress structures of \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ \). λ lanes are molecular weight markers, C lanes are DNA plasmid controls, MC lanes are dark plasmid controls incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:10 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:10 metal complex:base pairs) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light (\(\lambda = 455 \text{ nm} \)) from a 5 W LED with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19} \text{ photons/min} \) under argon flow, \(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen} = 4,7\text{-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline}, \text{Me}_2\text{phen} = 4,7\text{-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline}, \text{dpp} = 2,3\text{-bis}(2\text{-pyridyl})\text{pyrazine}, \) and \(\text{phen} = 1,10\text{-phenanthroline}. \)

Compared to \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^3^+ \), the efficiency of DNA photocleavage by \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ \) is significantly enhanced by substituting bpy with phen attached to the Rh center. All of \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+ /\text{DNA solutions are prepared at 1:10 MC:BP} \)
ratio instead of 1:5 MC:BP ratio for the [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$/DNA solution. Although the concentrations of complexes [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ in the DNA solutions decreased, complete conversion of supercoiled form to open circular form by [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ was observed in lanes 40, 50 and 60 (Figure 3.27) versus partial DNA photocleavage by [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ in lane 60 (Figure 3.25). In addition, there is a slight change in the interactions of the Ru,Rh bimetallic complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ with DNA relative to the phen and Me$_2$phen bimetallic analogues. The trend in the DNA photocleavage ability of these [(TL)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ systems suggests that the complex [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ is the most efficient DNA cleavage agent which shows the complete conversion of supercoiled form to open circular form in lane 30 (Figure 3.27 B). Such high efficiency may be due to the complex having enhanced absorption in the visible region without the absorption dropping between 350 nm and 450 nm compared to the phen and Me$_2$phen systems and enhanced excited lifetime.$^{129,130,99}$

3.5.3. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ under Visible Light

The interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ (TL' = bpy, Me$_2$bpy and phen) with pUC18 plasmid DNA were studied by the photolysis and agarose gel electrophoresis shift assays to show the effect on Ru,Rh bimetallic photochemical properties by the modification of TL' attached to the Rh center (Figure 3.28).$^{68,72}$ The photolysis experiment was performed under visible light ($\lambda = 455$ nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of 2.0 ± 0.1 × 10$^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow.$^{124}$ The results of the DNA interactions with Ru,Rh bimetallic
complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ (TL' = bpy, Me$_2$bpy and phen) show that the photochemical properties of the bimetallic complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ are similar. Lanes $\lambda$ (Figure 3.28) are molecular weight markers, and lanes C are DNA plasmid controls. Lanes MC are complex/DNA solutions at 1:5 MC:BP ratio in the dark which are similar to the controls (lanes C) indicating [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ not modifying DNA in the dark. Lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 are the complex/DNA solutions at 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 min under argon, which show a slowing migration of DNA supercoiled form indicative of the bimetallic complexes binding to the DNA. Lanes 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 and 60 also display the increased intensity of the open circular form DNA with longer irradiation time, which is the same as other Ru,Rh bimetallic systems.

Compared to the complex [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$, the efficiency of complexes [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ (TL = bpy, Me$_2$bpy and phen) DNA photocleavage is similar, by substituting phen with bpy on Ru light absorbers. However, the Ru,Rh bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ shows different photo-reactivity with DNA relative to the bpy and phen bimetallic analogues. The trend in the DNA photocleavage ability of these [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$ systems shows that the complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ is not an efficient DNA cleavage agent (Figure 3.28 B). This fact may be caused by the steric hindrance of Me$_2$bpy ligand, which prevents the Rh center from binding to DNA.
Figure 3.28. The imaged gels showing photochemical interactions of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes, [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)]$^{3+}$ (A) [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)]$^{3+}$ (B) [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ (C) with DNA and Scigress structures of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(TL')]$^{3+}$. λ lanes are molecular weight markers, C lanes are DNA plasmid controls, MC lanes are dark plasmid controls incubated at RT in the dark for 2 h in the presence of 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio, Lane 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 are the same plasmid DNA solution (1:5 MC:BP) irradiated for 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 min under visible light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, Me$_2$bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

The visible light induced DNA photobinding of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ was further investigated by the DNA selective precipitation experiment adapted from previously reported methods.$^{125,138}$ Metal complex/calf thymus DNA solutions were photolyzed with visible light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min in the presence of
[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$. DNA was selectively precipitated which removed any photo-bound metal complex with the precipitated DNA from the solution. The analysis of the absorbance of the supernatant before and after the photolysis allows determination of the amount of metal complex with remained bound to DNA in solution (Figure 3.29).

**Figure 3.29.** The plots of the absorbance of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ at 515 nm remaining in the ethanolic supernatant versus time (0, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50 min) following photolysis and selective precipitation of calf thymus DNA (1:5 metal complex:base pairs). The solutions were photolyzed with light (λ = 455 nm) from a 5 W LED with average flux of $2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}$ photons/min under argon flow, sample points (●) and dark control (■).

Upon the photolysis of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ with DNA, a dramatic change in supernatant absorbance is observed, indicating bimetallic complex photobinding to DNA. No such change is observed for metal complex [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ incubated with the DNA for 50 min in the dark (Figure 3.29), suggesting that the Ru,Rh bimetallic complex does not covalently bind to DNA in the dark at room temperature. Metal complex photobinding is saturated at ca. 40 min of the photolysis. The results are consistent with the changes of pUC18 DNA migration in the gels in Figure 3.28 C. The saturation of the 1:5 MC:BP ratio solution photobinding occurs at ca. 60% metal complex bound. The result shows the actual bimetallic complexes bound to DNA at 0.6:5 MC:BP ratio which equals 1:8.3, suggesting that the bound
metal complex occupies ca. 8 DNA base pairs (3.4 Å for the normal base pair to base pair distance) upon binding, which is consistent with the size (ca. 20 Å) of the bimetallic complex \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+\).^{139}

**Figure 3.30.** Electronic absorption spectra of 0.1 mM \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+\) in 10 mM NaH$_2$PO$_4$ buffer solution under visible light (\(\lambda = 455\) nm) irradiation from a 5 W LED with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}\) photons/min under argon flow for 0, 30, 60 min.

In order to further understand the Ru,Rh bimetallic complex DNA interaction, 0.1 mM \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+\) in 10 mM NaH$_2$PO$_4$ buffer solution was photolyzed under visible light (\(\lambda = 455\) nm) irradiation from a 5 W LED with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}\) photons/min under argon flow for 0, 30, 60 min. The changes of the electronic absorption spectra were observed in Figure 3.30. The Ru(dπ)→dpp(π*) MLCT transition (\(\lambda_{\text{max}} = 515\) nm) blue-shifted 15 nm after 30 min visible light irradiation. No clear spectrum change was observed for an additional 30 min under visible light irradiation. The result is consistent with the DNA gel shift assay and the selective DNA precipitation result, which shows metal complexes photobinding saturated at ca. 40 min. Several molecules in the photolysis solution after 60 min visible light irradiation in the presence of the DNA buffer but absence of DNA include

\([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(HPO}_4\text{(phen))}^3^+\) (m/z = 342.35), \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(OH)(HPO}_4\text{(phen))}^2^+\) (m/z
= 522.03) and [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Rh(H$_2$O)(HPO$_4$)(phen)]$^{3+}$ (m/z = 348.36) found by ESI-mass spectrometry (Figure 3.31).

A) [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)Rh(HPO$_4$)(phen)]$^{3+}$
B) \[\text{[(bpy)}_2\text{Ru(dpp)Rh(OH)(HPO}_4\text{)(phen)\text{]}^{2+}}\times 10^4\]
Figure 3.31. Mass spectrum of $[(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Rh(H_2O)(HPO_4)(phen)]^{3+}$ (A), $[(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Rh(OH)(HPO_4)(phen)]^{2+}$ (B) and $[(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)Rh(H_2O)(HPO_4)(phen)]^{3+}$ (C) showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc, where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.

These molecules (detected by ESI-mass spectrometry) suggest that the bimetallic complex loses chloride upon visible light excitation, and then coordinates through the newly unsaturated Rh
center which binds to available Lewis bases such as H2O, HPO4\(^-\) and OH\(^-\)\(^{139}\) or the Lewis base sites of DNA.

A second set of studies was designed to investigate the photoreactivity of 
\([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) in buffer solution photolyzed first in the absence of DNA, then DNA was added into the photolysis solution as opposed to being photolyzed in the presence of DNA. This tried to test the hypothesis that ligand loss at Rh can occur in the absence of DNA and may permit subsequent thermal binding to DNA.

**Figure 3.32.** Imaged gel showing the photo-induced binding activity by 
\([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) to pUC18 DNA under visible light (\(\lambda = 455\) nm) irradiation from a 5 W LED with average flux of \(2.0 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{19}\) photons/min under argon flow. \(\lambda\) lane is molecular weight marker, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, lane 1 is metal complex photolyzed for 20 min in the presence of pUC18 plasmid DNA, lane 2 is metal complex photolyzed for 20 min in 10 mM phosphate buffer with pUC18 plasmid DNA added following photolysis.

As shown in the gel shift assay (Figure 3.32), \(\lambda\) lane is molecular weight marker. C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control having most of DNA in the supercoiled form (SC) with a small amount of the open circular form (OC). Lane 1 is metal complex in the presence of pUC18 plasmid DNA at 1:5 MC:BP ratio photolyzed for 20 min as same as lane 20 in Figure 3.28 C. Lane 2 is the same concentration metal complex in 10 mM NaH\(_2\)PO\(_4\) buffer solution with pUC18 DNA added following 20 min photolysis. Lane 2 is similar to lane C and does not show 
\([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) complex photobinding or photocleaving DNA, indicating that
when Rh center was already coordinated with H$_2$O, HPO$_4^-$ and OH$^-$, subsequent dark binding to DNA is not seen, consistent with the thermally stable Rh-ligand bonds.

The Ru,Rh bimetallics display interesting and efficient photo-reactivity with DNA activated by visible light. Through DNA gel shift assay, selective precipitation and ESI-mass spectrometry studies, Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes are demonstrated to photobind to DNA following visible light excitation via $^3\text{MMCT}$ facilitated Rh-Cl bond cleavage. This reactivity is not seen for analogous Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallics due to the steric protection of the Rh site in that motif. This study shows that the bimetallic complexes with only one Ru light absorber can efficiently photo-modify DNA and display varied photo-reactivity compared to the previously reported Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallics.$^{68,72}$ The photobinding of the bimetallic complexes [$(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL}')]^3^+$ ($\text{TL} = \text{phen, Ph}_2\text{phen, Me}_2\text{phen and bpy, } \text{TL}' = \text{phen, bpy, Me}_2\text{bpy}$) with DNA could be the electrons from the Ru(II) center transferring through dpp to the Rh center under visible light irradiation, facilitating chloride ligand loss, and promoting Rh center bind to DNA. The DNA photocleavage could be the bimetallic complexes at the $^3\text{MMCT}$ excited state abstracting hydrogen from DNA sugar phosphate backbone through reactive Rh center.$^{68}$ The [$(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL}')]^3^+$ system has Ru (d$\pi$) based HOMO and Rh (d$\sigma^*$) based LUMO, and can photobind and photocleave DNA through the low-lying $^3\text{MMCT}$ excited state when excited by low energy visible light, with or without molecular oxygen. The efficiency of DNA photocleavage with [$(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL}')]^3^+$ is significantly enhanced by substituting bpy with phen attached to the Rh center and is decreased with Me$_2$bpy attached to the Rh center. The variation of terminal ligand on the Ru light absorbers does not have as much impact on the interactions of [$(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(\text{dpp})\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL}')]^3^+$ with DNA as the variation of TL$'$ attached to the Rh center. The
results are consistent with the fact that \([(TL)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(TL')]^3+\) systems photobind and photocleave DNA through Rh center.\(^{139}\)

3.5.4. Photobinding and Photocleavage of DNA with Bimetallic Complex \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^3+\) in PDT Therapeutic Window

The Os,Rh bimetallic complex \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^3+\) couples one Os polyazine light absorber to a cis-Rh\(^{III}\)Cl\(_2\) center through a bridging ligand dpp. The Os,Rh bimetallic is an efficient light absorber through the UV and visible region of the spectrum.\(^{119}\) The visible region is dominated by MLCT transitions. The Os(d\(\pi\))→bpy(\(\pi^*\)) CT transition occurs at 413 nm and the Os(d\(\pi\))→dpp(\(\pi^*\)) CT occurs at 521 nm. In the lower-energy visible region, the complex exhibits a weaker transition centered at 750 nm (\(\varepsilon = 2.9 \times 10^3\) M\(^{-1}\)cm\(^{-1}\)), which is assigned as a \(^1\)GS→\(^3\)MLCT transition due to Os displaying significant spin orbit coupling providing enhanced absorptivity to the formally spin forbidden transition (Figure 3.33). This transition can be utilized for therapeutic window (600-900 nm) excitation of this complex. This is a broad transition providing even more integrated absorptivity than expected based on the \(\varepsilon\) value. The electrochemical properties coupled with the light absorbing properties of \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^3+\) suggest that this complex possesses an optically accessible low lying Os→dpp MLCT excited state and as a result of the Rh(d\(\sigma^*\)) LUMO, a lower-lying \(^3\)MMCT excited state. The \(^3\)MMCT excited state has previously been shown to provide for oxygen-independent DNA photocleavage.\(^{68,72}\) The ability to populate the reactive \(^3\)MMCT excited state via direct \(^3\)MLCT excitation with low energy visible light should allow this complex to be activated in the therapeutic window and function as an oxygen independent DNA photocleavage agent.
Figure 3.33. Electronic absorption spectrum of \( [(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+} \) in the phosphate buffer solution at RT (black line), and 590 nm cuton filter (red line) and 645 nm cuton filter (dark red line) where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine, \(^1\)MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand transition and \(^3\)MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand transition.

![Electronic absorption spectrum](image)

Figure 3.34. State diagram of \( [(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+} \) photobinding to and photocleavage DNA. \(^1\)GS = singlet ground state, \(^1\)MLCT = singlet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, \(^3\)MLCT = triplet metal-to-ligand charge transfer excited state, \(k_r\) = rate constant for radiative decay, \(k_{nr}\) = rate constant for non-radiative decay, \(k_{isc}\) = rate constant for intersystem crossing non-radiative decay, \(k_{et}\) = rate constant for electron transfer and \(k_{rxn}\) = rate constant for reaction decay, bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline.

![State diagram](image)

The photobinding and photocleavage of DNA by bimetallic complex

\( [(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+} \) under red light irradiation through \(^3\)MMCT excitation without
molecular oxygen are unprecedented investigated via a gel shift assay of the photolyzed DNA/metal complex solutions. This report is featured on the inside front cover of Chemical Communications (Figure 3.35).

Figure 3.35. Inside front cover Chemical Communications. Reproduced from Wang, J.; Higgins, S. L. H.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. Chem. Comm. 2011, 47, 9786-9788 by permission from The Royal Society of Chemistry. 119

The DNA/metal complex sample was photolyzed using a 1000 W xenon arc lamp purchased from Oriel Light Source and Spectroscopy Instruments using the experiment apparatus shown in Figure 2.6. The light from the 1000 W xenon arc lamp was passed through a water filter which absorbs IR light between 1000-3000 nm, a 455 nm cuton filter from Newport Optics to remove the light $\lambda < 455$ nm and a $\lambda \geq 590$ or $\lambda \geq 645$ nm cuton filter for red light irradiation of the sample. The spectral output of xenon arc lamp and the measured spectra of each filter were shown in Figure 2.7. The photolyzed DNA/metal complex sample was investigated via a gel shift assay (Figure 3.36).
Figure 3.36. The imaged gels showing the complex \([(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+}\) photobinding and photocleavage of pUC18 DNA in the absence of molecular oxygen under red light at either \(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 590\) nm (A) or \(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 645\) nm (B). \(\lambda\) lanes are \(\lambda\) molecular weight markers, C lanes are pUC18 DNA controls, MC lanes are solutions containing pUC18 DNA and \([(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+}\) at a 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio incubated for 120 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex \([(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(phen)]^{3+}\) and pUC18 DNA solutions at 1:5 metal complex:base pairs ratio under irradiation for 60 min and 240 min respectively under argon.

The images of agarose gel electrophoresis show: a molecular weight marker (lane \(\lambda\)), a pUC18 DNA control (lane C), a metal complex/DNA solution at 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated in the dark at RT for 120 min (lane MC), a metal complex/DNA solution at 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiated for 60 min under argon (lane 60) and a metal complex/DNA solution at 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiated for 240 min under argon (lane 240). Figure 3.36 A shows the photocleavage study at \(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 590\) nm with Figure 3.36 B showing at \(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 645\) nm. The pUC18 DNA exists in supercoiled form (SC) with a minor fraction presented in the relaxed circular form (OC). Incubation of the pUC18 DNA with the complex in dark without molecular oxygen does not influence the DNA migration through the gel (lane MC). The retarded DNA migration was observed in lanes 60 in both gels (Figure 3.36, A and B), indicative of photobinding to DNA following exposure to red light (\(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 590\) nm (Figure 3.36 A), or \(\lambda_{\text{irr}} \geq 645\) nm (Figure 3.36 B)) in the absence of oxygen.\(^{140}\) Binding of the metal complex to supercoiled DNA slows migration, presumably due to the unwinding of the supercoiled DNA and partial neutralization of the negative charge on the DNA molecule by the cationic metal complex. Photocleavage of DNA was observed following 240 min of exposure.
to red light, lanes 240 of both gels (Figure 3.36 A and B), with all SC pUC18 DNA converted to OC DNA. These results indicate that the bimetallic [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex photobinds to pUC18 DNA under red light irradiation for 60 min ($\lambda \geq 645$ nm) and photocleaves pUC18 DNA through an oxygen-independent mechanism.

The photoreactivity of the [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex is unique representing the first system shown to undergo therapeutic light DNA cleavage in the absence of O$_2$. In addition, the system is unique as a new reactivity from the $^3$MMCT state is observed. The bimetallic complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ photobinds to DNA via the Rh site which is sterically accessible in this motif unlike in previously reported trimetallic systems. Only one large [(bpy)$_2$Os$^{II}$(dpp)]$^{2+}$ sub-unit is bound to the Rh center instead of two large [(TL)$_2$M$^{II}$(dpp)]$^{2+}$ sub-units in the trimetallic motif. Photobinding with red therapeutic light was also not known prior to our report. The complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ is activated to photobind and photocleave pUC18 DNA by low energy red light in the “phototherapeutic window” without molecular oxygen. This is made possible by direct photo-excitation to the Os$\rightarrow$dpp $^3$MLCT state, which covers the 600-900 nm region of the spectrum. This excited state is well coupled to the lower lying $^3$MMCT state, which is typically populated with high efficiency in related emissive Ru analogs. The photobinding of this bimetallic to DNA with therapeutic excitation is an exciting result as the drug locates the damage to the DNA target providing enhanced therapeutic light DNA photocleavage efficiency.

3.5.5. PCR Method Evaluate the Effect of DNA Photo-damage by Bimetallic Complex [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ on DNA Amplification
The polymerase chain reaction (PCR) is a technique that enables the rapid amplification of specific DNA fragments \textit{in vitro} that has seen widespread application in research and since the discovery of thermo-stable polymerases in the mid-1980s.$^{141,142-144}$ PCR has been used as an \textit{in vitro} method to assess DNA modification or damage in cases where there is significant thermal stability of DNA-metal complex adducts in a few cases.$^{145,146}$ Lippard reported the anticancer drug, $[\text{cis}-\text{Pt(NH}_3)_2\text{Cl}_2]$ (cisplatin), predominantly binds to two adjacent guanine, inhibiting DNA synthesis.$^{147}$ Eastman reported PCR detects DNA modification by cisplatin with inhibition sensitivity in PCR proportional to the size of DNA fragments amplified and the efficiency of the drug’s modification of DNA, requiring 35:1 base pair:metal complex (BP:MC) ratio for 150 bp DNA replication inhibition.$^{148-150}$ The inhibition of amplification of a 148 bp fragment of DNA by $[(\text{Rh}_2(\text{O}_2\text{CCH}_3)_3)_2]$ requires a 1:50 bp:mc ratio incubated at 37 °C for 24 h and amplified 1450 bp DNA with a 1:5 bp:mc ratio at the same condition.$^{151}$

In order to evaluate the effect of DNA photo-damage by $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+$ under red therapeutic light irradiation on the DNA replication needed for cancer proliferation, the PCR experiments were conducted with 670 bp DNA daughter strand amplification and analyzed using agarose gel shift assay. The PCR samples were prepared by using the pUC18 DNA and $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+$ complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio as templates irradiated for 60 and 240 min under argon using red light $\lambda \geq 590$ and 645 nm. Following photolysis, 35 thermal cycles of PCR were conducted and the products were studied by the agarose gel shift assays. Mr. Jerry Newman, Jr conducted the PCR experiments under Ms. Jing Wang’s supervision.

The images of the agarose gel shift assay of the complex $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+$ DNA photolysis samples (Figure 3.37 A and Figure 3.38 A) show that $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(phen)}]^3^+$
photobinds to pUC18 DNA after 60 min under red light irradiation and photocleaves DNA with most of supercoiled form pUC18 DNA converted to open circular form DNA after 240 min exposure to the light ($\lambda \geq 590$ and 645 nm).

**Figure 3.37.** The imaged agarose gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, $\lambda$ lanes are molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+$ at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex $[(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+$ and pUC18 DNA solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min respectively under argon. In gel B, $\lambda$ lane is $\lambda$ DNA ladder, lane C− is a negative control with de-ionized H$_2$O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+$ complex solution at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)}\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+$ complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 and 240 min with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm under argon.
Figure 3.38. Imaged gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light \( \lambda \geq 645 \) nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, \( \lambda \) lanes are \( \lambda \) molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) and pUC18 plasmid DNA solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under red light \( \lambda \geq 645 \) nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min, under argon. In gel B, \( \lambda \) lane is \( \lambda \) DNA ladder, lane C− is a negative control with de-ionized H\(_2\)O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 DNA and \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) complex solution at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 and 240 min with red light \( \lambda \geq 645 \) nm under argon.

The PCR sample agarose gel images, Figure 3.37 B and 3.38 B represent the analysis of the impact of metal complex DNA photomodification on DNA amplification, include: a \( \lambda \) DNA molecular ladder (lane \( \lambda \)), a negative control with de-ionized H\(_2\)O as a template (lane C−), a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template containing the amplified 670 bp DNA (lane C+), a PCR sample using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) complex solution at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark as a template (lane MC). The PCR samples use the pUC18 plasmid DNA and \([(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}\) complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 min with red light \( \lambda \geq 590 \) and 645 nm under argon as templates (lane 60), or irradiation for 240 min with red light \( \lambda \geq 590 \) and 645 nm under argon as templates (lane 240). Figure 3.37 B and 3.38 B show no DNA band in lane C−.
due to the absence of DNA template in the PCR process. Intense dark bands are observed in the positive control C+, as well as in the dark control (lane MC) where the pUC18 plasmid DNA and [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex solution at 1:5 MC:BP ratio was incubated for 240 min in the dark. As observed through gel electrophoresis, the complete amplification of the plasmid results in very dark bands on the gel, lane C+. Addition of the metal complex in the dark does not impede DNA amplification as seen in lanes MC in the Figure 3.37 B and 3.38 B. The intense dark bands indicate that a large amount of DNA amplification occurred during the PCR experiment and the DNA amplification was not influenced by metal complexes in the dark. No DNA bands are found in lanes containing the pUC18 plasmid DNA and

$(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under irradiation for 60 min with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ and 645 nm under argon (lane 60), and the pUC18 plasmid DNA and

$(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ complex solutions at a 1:5 MC:BP ratio under irradiation for 240 min with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ and 645 nm under argon (lane 240). This unique result shows complete inhibition of DNA amplification after red light excitation of

$(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ with DNA in the absence of oxygen.

In order to further investigate the DNA photo-damage by $[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]^{3+}$ at low DNA metal complex:base pairs ratio, a solution of the pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]^{3+}$ complex at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio was prepared and kept in the dark for 240 min and another solution at the same ratio was irradiated with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ under argon for 60 and 240 min (Figure 3.39). This study reduces the metal complex ratio to DNA base pairs by one order of magnitude now 1:50 MC:BP.
Figure 3.39. The imaged agarose gel of DNA photolysis samples under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm (A), and imaged gel of the amplified 670 bp DNA PCR samples (B). In gel A, $\lambda$ lanes are $\lambda$ molecular weight markers, C lane is pUC18 plasmid DNA control, MC lane is the solution containing pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in the dark without molecular oxygen, and the 60 and 240 lanes are complex $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ and pUC18 plasmid DNA solutions at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio under red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm irradiation for 60 min and 240 min, respectively, under argon. In gel B, $\lambda$ lane is $\lambda$ DNA ladder, lane C− is a negative control with de-ionized H$_2$O as a template, lane C+ is a positive control with pUC18 plasmid DNA as a template, lane MC is a PCR sample using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ complex solution at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio incubated for 240 min in dark as a template. Lane 60 and 240 are PCR samples using the pUC18 plasmid DNA and $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ complex solutions at a 1:50 MC:BP ratio irradiation for 60 and 240 min with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm under argon.

Figure 3.39 A shows $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ complex photobinds to pUC18 plasmid DNA after 60 min under red light irradiation, with minor cleavage evidenced by minor conversion of supercoiled form pUC18 DNA to open circular form DNA after 240 min exposure at the 1:50 MC:BP ratio. The PCR analysis shows complete inhibition of DNA amplification after photolysis of the metal complex DNA solution for 60 and 240 min with red light $\lambda \geq 590$ nm in the absence of oxygen even at this low metal complex concentration of 1:50 MC:BP ratio. Given the daughter DNA being amplified is 670 BP, this degree of DNA amplification with 1:50 MC:BP ratio demonstrates the large impact of DNA modification by $[(bpy)_2Os(dpp)RhCl_2(phen)]^{3+}$ on DNA amplification desirable for the application of this motif as a PDT drug.
This study shows that [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ can act as a very specifically light activated agent to impede DNA amplification showing promise as a PDT drug for clinical applications. The red light induced inhibition of DNA amplification by a metal complex is unprecedented in the literature. This complex can photo-modify DNA under red therapeutic light excitation resulting in sufficient DNA modification and damage to inhibit DNA amplification even at low metal complex loading. In addition, there is no impact in the dark upon the incubation of this complex with DNA on amplification, making activity very specific for light exposure. The bimetallic [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ is designed to provide an Os chromophore for therapeutic light excitation and a cis-RhCl$_2$ site for DNA photobinding and oxygen independent cleavage. Short time photolysis shows both DNA photobinding and photocleavage impede DNA amplification with low energy $\lambda \geq 645$ nm light with low metal complex loading. Different from normal cells, cancer cells exhibit higher rates of division and cell replications. The DNA photo-modification and photodamage induced by [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ under red light irradiation will inhibit DNA replication and should disrupt the cell division cycle and prevent cancer cell DNA passing to the daughter cells through cell division, making [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$ a promising PDT agent.
Chapter 4. Conclusions and Future Directions

4.1. Conclusions

A series of mixed-metal bimetallic complexes \[((TL)_2M(dpp)RhCl_2(TL'))^5+\) (M = Ru and Os, TL = phen, Ph_2phen, Me_2phen and bpy, TL' = phen, bpy and Me_2bpy), which couple one Ru or Os polyazine light absorber to a cis-Rh^{III}Cl_2 center through a dpp bridging ligand, were synthesized using a building block method with a variety of terminal ligands on light absorbers, light absorber’s metal centers and terminal ligands attached to the rhodium center. These complexes were characterized and studied by electrochemistry, electronic absorption spectroscopy, ESI-mass spectrometry, steady-state and time-resolved emission spectroscopy and DNA photolysis experiments. These systems maintained some properties of the related Ru,Rh,Ru and Os,Rh,Os trimetallics but displayed other properties that varied unexpectedly from the well studied trimetallic systems.

The electrochemical properties of bimetallic complexes with polyazine ligands consist of a reversible one-electron metal-based oxidation, and a quasi-reversible Rh^{III}/Cl_2 couple overlapped with a small amount of Rh^{III}/Cl reduction and an irreversible Rh^{II}/Cl_2 reduction prior to the reversible bridging ligand dpp^{0/-} reduction. The energy of Rh (dσ*) orbital and the bridging ligand dpp (π*) orbital are very close. The structural differences between bimetallic and trimetallic complexes cause differences in electrochemical properties. The oxidative electrochemistry of trimetallic complexes \[{(TL)_2M(dpp)}_2RhCl_2\]^{5+} shows two overlapping, one-electron reversible M^{II/III} couples due to the nearly simultaneous oxidation of the two light absorbers. The reductive electrochemistry of trimetallic complexes shows irreversible two overlapping one-electron Rh^{III/II} reductions, followed by two bridging ligand dpp^{0/-} reductions.
The first and second one-electron reductions of trimetallic complexes are followed by a very fast chemical reaction of a chloride ligand loss. The third and forth reductions of trimetallic complexes are reversible dpp-based one-electron reductions. The electrochemical mechanisms of bimetallic complexes are different from those of trimetallic complexes due to slower halide loss after the first reduction compared to that of trimetallic complexes. The trimetallics are sterically crowded and the cis-Rh<sup>III</sup>Cl<sub>2</sub> is bound to two withdrawing μ-dpp ligands, which makes the first chloride ligand easy to lose following the first rhodium reduction. However, for the bimetallic system, the order of the Rh (dσ*) and BL dpp (π*) orbitals is modulated by the electronic property of the terminal ligand TL' attached to the cis-Rh<sup>III</sup>Cl<sub>2</sub>. Since the cis-Rh<sup>III</sup>Cl<sub>2</sub> is bound to a μ-dpp ligand and a terminal ligand, the electronic and sterical properties of bimetallic complexes depend on the terminal ligand attached to the cis-Rh<sup>III</sup>Cl<sub>2</sub> center. These factors make the reductive electrochemistry of bimetallic complexes complicated with two mechanisms each with two branches modified by the scan rate. The electrochemical properties of bimetallic complexes are modulated by variations of the light absorber’s metal center, the terminal ligand on light absorbers and the terminal ligand attached to the rhodium center. The Os<sup>II/III</sup> oxidation couple of [(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Os(dpp)RhCl<sub>2</sub>(phen)]<sup>3+</sup> occurs at 1.20 V vs. Ag/AgCl, ca. 0.40 V less positive than the Ru<sup>II/III</sup> oxidation of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes [(TL)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)RhCl<sub>2</sub>(TL')]<sup>3+</sup> due to the energy of the Os(dπ) orbital that is higher than that of Ru (dπ) orbital. The Ru<sup>II/III</sup> oxidation couple of [(Me<sub>2</sub>phen)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)RhCl<sub>2</sub>(phen)]<sup>3+</sup> occurs at a less positive potential compared to the bimetallic complexes with TL = phen or Ph<sub>2</sub>phen on LAs attributed to the electron donating character of Me<sub>2</sub>phen. The first reduction of [(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)RhCl<sub>2</sub>(Me<sub>2</sub>bpy)]<sup>3+</sup> appears more reversible than the same reductive wave of [(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Ru(dpp)RhCl<sub>2</sub>(bpy)]<sup>3+</sup>, indicating that the Rh(dσ*) orbital is modulated by terminal ligand attached to the rhodium center. 91
The electronic absorption spectroscopic properties of bimetallic complexes are similar to their trimetallic analogues, with extinction coefficient values approximately half those of the trimetallics both in the UV and visible regions of the spectrum. These complexes are efficient light absorbers and display ligand-based $\pi \rightarrow \pi^*$ transitions in the UV region of the spectrum and metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) transitions in the visible region of the spectrum. The Os,Rh bimetallic complex, $[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+\text{,}$ displays a more intense low energy absorption band in the low energy visible region than the Ru analogs with enhanced $\varepsilon$ due to increased spin orbital coupling. The bimetallic complex, $[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^3^+$ with TL = Ph$_2$phen, on LA displays enhanced absorption in the UV and visible regions without the absorption dropping between 350 nm and 450 nm which is typical for the bpy and phen systems.$^{129,130}$

The photophysical properties of Ru,Rh bimetals are close to those of trimetallic analogues. At room temperature, both bimetallic and trimetallic complexes display a weak and short-lived emission from the Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$MLCT excited state in acetonitrile solution. At 77 K, the bimetals as well as trimetallics exhibit a more intense blue-shifted emission with a longer lifetime, which is from Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$dpp($\pi^*$) $^3$MLCT excited state in 4:1 ethanol/methanol glass with similar energy, structure, and $\tau$ as the Ru,Ru bimetallic motifs $[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}_2\text{(dpp)}]^4^+\text{.}$ The Ru,Rh complexes in the $^3$MLCT excited state can populate Ru(d$\pi$)$\rightarrow$Rh(d$\sigma^*$) $^3$MMCT excited state through the intramolecular electron transfer at room temperature which is inhibited in the rigid matrix at 77 K due to the large reorganizational energy. The variation of terminal ligands on the light absorbers influences the Ru,Rh bimetallic and trimetallic photophysical properties due to the terminal ligand impacting the energy of the Ru(d$\pi$) orbital which is the donor orbital in $^3$MLCT excited state. The variation of terminal ligand attached to the Rh metal center also
impacts photophysical properties, attributed to the terminal ligand affecting the energy of Rh(dσ*) orbital. The photophysical studies of Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes are important, and the results provide a clear direction of tuning the complexes excited state properties for the photochemical applications by changing the structural subunits.

The Ru,Rh bimetallics display interesting and efficient photoreactivity with DNA activated by visible light. The DNA gel shift assay, selective precipitation and ESI-mass spectrometry studies suggest that Ru,Rh bimetallic complexes photolabilize chlorides\textsuperscript{139} and photobind to DNA following visible light excitation. This reactivity is not seen for analogous Ru,Rh,Ru trimetallics due to the steric protection of the Rh site in that motif. The bimetallic \[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})\] systems have Ru (dπ) based HOMOs and Rh (dσ*) based LUMOs, and can photobind and photocleave DNA through low-lying \(^3\)MMCT excited state when excited by the low energy visible light, with or without molecular oxygen. The efficiency of DNA photocleavage by the bimetallic complexes \[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})\] is significantly enhanced by substituting bpy with phen attached to the Rh center, and is decreased with Me\textsubscript{2}bpy attached to the Rh center. The variation of terminal ligand on the Ru light absorbers does not have as much impact on the photoreactions of bimetallics with DNA as the variation of terminal ligand attached to the Rh center. The results are consistent with the fact that \[(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{TL'})\] systems photobind and photocleave DNA through Rh center.\textsuperscript{139} Coupling Os light absorber to the Rh center provides \[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\], a new system that has unprecedented reactivity with DNA. This complex, \[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Os}(dpp)\text{RhCl}_2(\text{phen})\], photobinds and photocleaves DNA under the red therapeutic light excitation without the presence of molecular oxygen. The PCR results show that the DNA

158
photo-modification and photo-damage induced by \([(bpy)_2\text{Os(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]\)^{3+} under red light irradiation inhibit DNA amplification even at low 1:50 MC:BP loading of the complex.

4.2. Future Directions

The mixed-metal bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{M(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{TL}^\prime)]\)^{3+} (M = Ru and Os, TL = phen, Ph\textsubscript{2}phen, Me\textsubscript{2}phen and bpy, TL' = phen, bpy and Me\textsubscript{2}bpy) were characterized and studied by electrochemistry, electronic absorption spectroscopy, ESI-mass spectrometry, steady-state and time-resolved emission spectroscopy, and DNA photolysis experiments and presented in this dissertation. However, several questions remain related to the photochemical functions of these bimetallic complexes. Future directions are aimed to understand the photochemical reactivities of structurally diverse bimetallic complexes.

The research presented in this dissertation answered many questions. It revealed that bimetallic complexes display interactions with DNA under visible light irradiation in the absence of molecular oxygen. The photochemical reaction process leading to DNA cleavage of bimetallic complexes \([(\text{TL})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{TL}^\prime)]\)^{3+} (TL = phen, Ph\textsubscript{2}phen, Me\textsubscript{2}phen and bpy, TL' = phen, bpy, Me\textsubscript{2}bpy) with DNA could be the electrons from the Ru(II) center transferring through dpp to the Rh center under visible light irradiation, facilitating chloride ligand’s loss and promoting Rh center binding to DNA, and abstracting hydrogen from DNA phosphate backbone through Rh center causes DNA cleavage. The variation of terminal ligand attached to the Rh center has significant impact on the interactions of bimetallic complexes with DNA. The efficiency of DNA photocleavage is significantly enhanced by substituting bpy with phen attached to the Rh center and decreased with Me\textsubscript{2}bpy attached to the Rh center. We can further study the effect of the Rh center by substituting terminal ligands with other ligands such as Me\textsubscript{2}phen, Ph\textsubscript{2}phen, and
'Bu₂bpy and investigate the new bimetallic complexes’ electrochemical, photophysical and photochemical properties and find out why the Rh center has such significant impact on DNA interactions. Furthermore, an attempt to understand the orbital energetics of the bimetallic complexes can be made by keeping the terminal ligands’ structure and changing the bridging ligands.¹⁵,¹⁵²

This dissertation also reveals that the [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ complex photobinds and photocleaves DNA under red therapeutic light excitation without molecular oxygen. The PCR results show that the DNA photo-modification and photo-damage induced by [(bpy)₂Os(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)]³⁺ under red light irradiation inhibit DNA amplification. Since the Ru bimetallic complex [((Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen))]³⁺ displays enhanced electronic absorption properties, it will be useful to design and synthesize Os,Rh bimetallic complexes with [(Ph₂phen)₂Os(dpp)]²⁺ light absorber for the photodynamic applications. Furthermore, the bimetallic complexes with ruthenium light absorbers display similar photochemical properties under the visible light excitation without molecular oxygen. We can use PCR experiments to evaluate the ruthenium bimetallic complexes DNA photo-modification effect and the stability of the metal complex-DNA adducts. However, PCR cannot provide the specificity of metal complexes DNA interactions. The DNA sequencing experiment will provide the information about both the frequency and specificity of metal complexes DNA interaction and help to answer the question of which part of DNA is photocleaved by the excited metal complexes. In addition, in order to fulfill the PDT applications, we can use other biological targets in addition to DNA. The study of bimetallic complex treated cell cultures will provide information about bimetallic complexes’ dark toxicities and photo-toxicities. Attaching the fluorescent tags to the component of the bimetals will provide a way to observe the location of the complex in the cell via
confocal microscopy\textsuperscript{153} and the result is useful to further design the complex to reach the nuclei in live cancer cells. The investigation of bimetallic complexes interaction with proteins\textsuperscript{154,155} and RNAs\textsuperscript{156,157} will lead to the design and synthesis of multifunctional bimetallic complexes,\textsuperscript{158} which is important for the application of photochemotherapy.

Finally, the future work in this PDT field will focus on how to target the photosensitizers specifically to cancer cells and protect normal cells. There are at least two ways to fulfill this goal. The first one is according to the specificity of the certain cell lines and makes the photosensitizers only accumulate in the cancer cells by modifying photosensitizers with selective targeting moieties such as the transporter-, antigen-, and receptor-based conjugate\textsuperscript{159} or by modulating the hydrophobicity and hydrophilicity of photosensitizers by choosing suitable subunits in the photosensitizers.\textsuperscript{160,161} Another possibility is to encapsulate photosensitizers in molecular carriers such as polymers and nanoparticles to overcome the delivery limitation and release the photosensitizers when they reach the cell targets.\textsuperscript{162,163,164}
References


(36) Dequeant, M. Q.; Bradley, P. M.; Xu, G.-L.; Lutterman, D. A.; Turro, C.; Ren, T. "Dirhenium paddlewheel compounds supported by N,N'-dialkylbenzamidinates:


(43) Girault, J. P.; Chottard, G.; Lallemant, J. Y.; Chottard, J. C. "Interaction of cis-[Pt(NH)\textsubscript{3}\textsubscript{2}(H\textsubscript{2}O)\textsubscript{2}](NO\textsubscript{3})\textsubscript{2} with ribose and deoxyribose diguanosine phosphates" *Biochemistry* **1982**, *21*, 1352-1356.


(58) Lin, C. T.; Boettcher, W.; Chou, M.; Creutz, C.; Sutin, N. "Mechanism of the quenching of the emission of substituted polypyridineruthenium(II) complexes by iron(III), chromium(III), and europium(III) ions" Journal of the American Chemical Society 1976, 98, 6536-6544.


(69) Holder, A. A.; Zigler, D. F.; Tarrago-Trani, M. T.; Storrie, B.; Brewer, K. J. "Photobiological impact of \[\{(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)\}_2RhCl_3Cl_5\] and \[\{(bpy)_2Os(dpp)\}_2RhCl_2Cl_5\] [bpy = 2,2'-Bipyridine; dpp = 2,3-Bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine] on Vero cells" Inorganic Chemistry 2007, 46, 4760-4762.


(82) Mongelli, M. T.; Brewer, K. J. "Synthesis and study of the light absorbing, redox and photophysical properties of Ru(II) and Os(II) complexes of 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline containing the polyazine bridging ligand 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine" Inorganic Chemistry Communications 2006, 9, 877-881.

(83) Braunstein, C. H.; Baker, A. D.; Strekas, T. C.; Gafney, H. D. "Spectroscopic and electrochemical properties of the dimer tetrakis(2,2'-bipyridine)(2,3-bis(2-


(110) Bieda, R.; Ott, I.; Dobroschke, M.; Prokop, A.; Gust, R.; Sheldrick, W. S. "Structure–activity relationships and DNA binding properties of apoptosis inducing cytotoxic
rhodium(III) polypyridyl complexes containing the cyclic thioether [9]aneS3. 


(119) Wang, J.; Higgins, S. L. H.; Winkel, B. S. J.; Brewer, K. J. "A new Os,Rh bimetallic with O₂ independent DNA cleavage and DNA photobinding with red therapeutic light excitation" *Chemical Communications (Cambridge, United Kingdom)* 2011, 47, 9786-9788.


(126) Broomhead, J. A.; Grumley, W. "Iridium(III) and rhodium(III) mono-and bis(1,10-phenanthroline) complexes and the optical isomers of iridium(III), rhodium(III), chromium(III), and cobalt(III) dihalobis(1-10-phenanthroline) complex cations" *Inorganic Chemistry* 1971, 10, 2002-2009.


(129) Herman, A.; Tanski, J. M.; Tibbetts, M. F.; Anderson, C. M. "Synthesis, characterization, and in vitro evaluation of a potentially selective anticancer, mixed-metal


(144) Baumforth, K. R. N.; Nelson, P. N.; Digby, J. E.; O'Neil, J. D.; Murray, P. G. "Demystified... The polymerase chain reaction" 1999, 52, 1-10.


Appendix Table of Contents

Appendix A. Proton and $^1$H-$^1$H COSY NMR spectra of [(bpy)RhCl$_3$(CH$_3$OH)] · CH$_3$OH in DMSO-d$_6$ at 298 K, where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine.......................................................... 174

Appendix B. Proton and $^1$H-$^1$H COSY NMR spectra of [(Me$_2$bpy)RhCl$_3$(CH$_3$OH)] · CH$_3$OH. in DMSO-d$_6$ at 298 K, where Me$_2$bpy =4,4’-dimethyl- 2,2’-bipyridine........................................ 175

Appendix C. Mass spectrum of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.......................................................... 176

Appendix D. Mass spectrum of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.......................................................... 177

Appendix E. Mass spectrum of [(Ph$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. .......................................................... 178

Appendix F. Mass spectrum of [(Me$_2$phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where Me$_2$phen = 4,7-methyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine. .......................................................... 179

Appendix G. Mass spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(bpy)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine......... 180

Appendix H. Mass spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(Me$_2$bpy)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, Me$_2$bpy =4,4’-dimethyl-2,2’- bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.......................................................... 181

Appendix I. Mass spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.......................................................... 182

Appendix J. Electrochemical and photophysical data for Ru and Os-based monometallic complexes, homobimetallic, mixed-metal bimetallic and trimetallic complexes............ 183
Appendix A. Proton and $^1$H-$^1$H COSY NMR spectra of [(bpy)RhCl$_3$(CH$_3$OH)] · CH$_3$OH in DMSO-d$_6$ at 298 K, where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine.
Appendix B. Proton and $^1$H-$^1$H COSY NMR spectra of [(Me$_2$bpy)RhCl$_3$(CH$_3$OH)] · CH$_3$OH. in DMSO-d$_6$ at 298 K, where Me$_2$bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl- 2,2'-bipyridine.
Appendix C. Mass spectrum of \([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2\text{(bpy)})(\text{PF}_6)^{2+}\] showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix D. Mass spectrum of [(phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix E. Mass spectrum of [(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)²⁺ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where Ph₂phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix F. Mass spectrum of [(Me₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(phen)](PF₆)²⁺ showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where Me₂phen = 4,7-methyl-1,10-phenanthroline, phen = 1, 10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix G. Mass spectrum of \([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})](\text{PF}_6)_2]^3+\) showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2’-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix H. Mass spectrum of \([(bpy)_2Ru(dpp)RhCl_2(Me_2bpy)](PF_6)_2^+\) showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, Me_2bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
Appendix I. Mass spectrum of [(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)](PF$_6$)$_2^+$.showing isotopic distribution pattern as detected (A) and showing isotopic distribution pattern as calculated with the ChemCalc (B), where bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, phen = 1,10-phenanthroline and dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine.
**Appendix J.** Electrochemical and photophysical data for Ru and Os-based monometallic complexes, homobimetallic, mixed-metal bimetallic and trimetallic complexes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex</th>
<th>$E_{1/2}^{\text{ox}}$ (V vs. Ag/AgCl)</th>
<th>$E_{1/2}^{\text{ox}}$ (V vs. Ag/AgCl)</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{abs}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\lambda_{\text{max}}^{\text{em}}$ (nm)</th>
<th>$\Phi_{\text{em}}^{\text{e}}$</th>
<th>$\tau$ (ns)</th>
<th>reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[Ru(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$</td>
<td>1.27</td>
<td>Ru$^{\text{II/III}}$ –1.24</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$ 452</td>
<td>605</td>
<td>0.062</td>
<td>860</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.43</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.67</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Os(bpy)$_3$]$^{2+}$</td>
<td>0.82</td>
<td>Os$^{\text{II/III}}$ –1.26</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$ 480</td>
<td>723</td>
<td>4.6 $\times$</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.44</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td>$10^{-3}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.74</td>
<td>bp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2^+$</td>
<td>1.38</td>
<td>Ru$^{\text{II/III}}$ –1.02</td>
<td>dpp$_{\text{0/-}}$ 464</td>
<td>680</td>
<td>0.012</td>
<td>380</td>
<td>80,82,95,165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.44</td>
<td>dpp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.76</td>
<td>dpp$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[((phen)$_2$Ru(dpp)]$_2^+$</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>Ru$^{\text{II/III}}$ –1.02</td>
<td>dpp$_{\text{0/-}}$ 465</td>
<td>660</td>
<td>0.027</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>80,82,95,165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>–1.45</td>
<td>phen$_{\text{0/-}}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complex</td>
<td>Redox</td>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Pt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)]²⁺</td>
<td>1.39</td>
<td>Ru²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−1.04</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
<td>474</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>0.032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Os(dpp)]²⁺</td>
<td>0.94</td>
<td>Os²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−1.02</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>778</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)₂Ru(dpp)Ru(bpy)₂]⁴⁺</td>
<td>1.51</td>
<td>Ru²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−0.58</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
<td>526</td>
<td>758</td>
<td>9.8 × 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)₂Ru(dpp)Ru(phen)₂]⁴⁺</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>Ru²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−0.62</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
<td>524</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>1.6 × 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(Ph₂phen)₂Ru(dpp)Ru(Ph₂phen)₂]⁴⁺</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>Ru²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−0.61</td>
<td>dpp⁰⁻</td>
<td>540</td>
<td>754</td>
<td>1.7 × 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(phen)₂Ru(dpp)RhCl₂(bpy)]³⁺</td>
<td>1.62</td>
<td>Ru²⁺⁺</td>
<td>−0.44</td>
<td>Rh³⁺⁺Cl₂,RhII⁺Cl</td>
<td>505</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>1.5 × 42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

184
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Complex</th>
<th>Energy (eV)</th>
<th>Redoxטים</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+})</td>
<td>1.62</td>
<td>Ru$^{II/III}$ $-0.44$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+})</td>
<td>1.58</td>
<td>Ru$^{II/III}$ $-0.42$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{Me}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{phen})]^{3+})</td>
<td>1.53</td>
<td>Ru$^{II/III}$ $-0.44$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{bpy})]^{3+})</td>
<td>1.57</td>
<td>Ru$^{II/III}$ $-0.45$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)RhCl}_2(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})]^{3+})</td>
<td>1.59</td>
<td>Ru$^{II/III}$ $-0.46$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compound</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Metal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[(bpy)$_2$Os(dpp)RhCl$_2$(phen)]$^{3+}$</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>Os$^{III/II}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{bpy})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2$</td>
<td>$1.60^h$</td>
<td>$2\text{Ru}^{II/III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2$</td>
<td>$1.61^h$</td>
<td>$2\text{Ru}^{II/III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[(\text{Ph}_2\text{phen})_2\text{Ru(dpp)}]_2\text{RhCl}_2$</td>
<td>$1.58^h$</td>
<td>$2\text{Ru}^{II/III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Species</td>
<td>Reduction Potentials</td>
<td>Rh \text{III/II/I}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[{(bpy)$_2$Os(dp)}$_2$RhCl$_2$]$^{2+}$</td>
<td>1.21$^h$</td>
<td>2Os$^{II/III}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-0.76</td>
<td>dpp$^{0/-}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>-1.00</td>
<td>dpp$^{0/-}$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$bpy = 2,2'-bipyridine, dpp = 2,3-bis(2-pyridyl)pyrazine and phen = 1,10-phenanthroline, Ph$_2$phen = 4,7-diphenyl-1,10-phenanthroline, Me$_2$phen = 4,7-dimethyl-1,10-phenanthroline and Me$_2$bpy = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine.

$^b$Measured against a Ag/AgCl (3 M NaCl) reference electrode, potential scan rate $\nu$ = 100 mV/s with a carbon glassy disk working electrode and a Pt wire counter electrode in 0.1 M Bu$_4$NPF$_6$ in CH$_3$CN at RT, unless otherwise indicated.

$^c$Measured at RT in CH$_3$CN, unless otherwise indicated.

$^d$Measured at RT in CH$_3$CN following deoxygenation, and error associated with lifetime measurements $\pm$ 5%.

$^e$Measured at RT in CH$_3$CN following deoxygenation, and error associated with lifetime measurements $\pm$ 5%.

$^f$Reported $E_p^c$ of quasi-reversible process.

$^g$Reported $E_p^c$ of irreversible process.

$^h$Two overlapping, one-electron reversible waves.

$^i$Two overlapping, one-electron irreversible waves.